```
1
              UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
            FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF OHIO
2
                    EASTERN DIVISION
3
    IN RE: NATIONAL
                                     MDL No. 2804
    PRESCRIPTION OPIATE
    LITIGATION
                                     Case No.
                                     1:17-MD-2804
5
    THIS DOCUMENT RELATES TO
                                     Hon. Dan A.
    ALL CASES
                                 )
                                     Polster
8
9
                  Saturday, May 4, 2019
10
11
       HIGHLY CONFIDENTIAL - SUBJECT TO FURTHER
12
                 CONFIDENTIALITY REVIEW
13
14
15
16
            Videotaped Deposition of MEREDITH B.
     ROSENTHAL, Ph.D., held at Robins Kaplan LLP,
     800 Boylston Street, Suite 2500, Boston,
17
     Massachusetts, commencing at 8:04 a.m., on
     the above date, before Michael E. Miller,
18
     Fellow of the Academy of Professional
     Reporters, Registered Diplomate Reporter,
19
     Certified Realtime Reporter and Notary
20
     Public.
2.1
22
2.3
24
                GOLKOW LITIGATION SERVICES
             877.370.3377 ph | fax 917.591.5672
25
                     deps@golkow.com
```

```
1
     APPEARANCES:
2.
         HAGENS BERMAN SOBOL SHAPIRO LLP
              THOMAS M. SOBOL, ESQUIRE
3
               tom@hbsslaw.com
         55 Cambridge Parkway
         Suite 301
4
         Cambridge, Massachusetts 02142
5
         (617) 482-3700
         Counsel for MDL Plaintiffs
6
7
         BRANSTETTER STRANCH & JENNINGS PLLC
         BY: ANTHONY ORLANDI, ESQUIRE
              aorlandi@bsjfirm.com
8
               (via teleconference)
               TRICIA HERZFELD, ESQUIRE
9
               triciah@bsjfirm.com
10
               (via teleconference)
         223 Rosa L. Parks Boulevard
11
         Suite 200
         Nashville, Tennessee 37203
         (615) 254-8801
12
         Counsel for Tennessee Plaintiffs
13
14
         KIRKLAND & ELLIS LLP
              MARTIN L. ROTH, ESQUIRE
15
              martin.roth@kirkland.com
         300 North LaSalle
         Chicago, Illinois 60654
16
          (312) 862-2000
17
         Counsel for Allergan Finance LLC
18
         KIRKLAND & ELLIS LLP
19
         BY: CATIE VENTURA, ESQUIRE
20
               catie.ventura@kirkland.com
         1301 Pennsylvania Avenue N.W.
21
         Washington, D.C. 20004
          (202) 879-5000
22
         Counsel for Allergan Finance LLC
23
24
25
```

```
APPEARANCES:
         O'MELVENY & MYERS LLP
              CHARLES C. LIFLAND, ESQUIRE
3
               clifland@omm.com
               MATTHEW KAISER, ESQUIRE
4
               mkaiser@omm.com
         400 South Hope Street
5
         18th Floor
         Los Angeles, California 90071
          (213) 430-6000
6
         Counsel for Janssen Pharmaceuticals Inc.
7
         COVINGTON & BURLING LLP
8
         BY: RONALD G. DOVE, JR., ESQUIRE
9
               rdove@cov.com
          850 Tenth Street, NW
         Washington, D.C. 20001
10
          (202) 662-5575
11
         Counsel for McKesson Corporation
12
13
         ROPES & GRAY LLP
         BY: NICHOLAS BRADLEY, ESQUIRE
              nick.bradley@ropesgray.com
14
         1211 Avenue of the Americas
         New York, New York 10036
15
         (212) 256-9000
         Counsel for Mallinckrodt
16
         Pharmaceuticals
17
18
         BARTLIT BECK LLP
19
               PETER B. BENSINGER, JR., ESQUIRE
              peter.bensinger@bartlit-beck.com
20
         54 West Hubbard Street
         Suite 300
21
         Chicago, Illinois 60654
          (312) 494-4400
22
         Counsel for Walgreens Company
23
24
25
```

```
APPEARANCES:
2
         JONES DAY
         BY: STEVEN N. GEISE, ESQUIRE
3
              sngeise@jonesday.com
         4655 Executive Drive
         Suite 1500
         San Diego, California 92121
          (858) 314-1200
5
         Counsel for Walmart Corporation
6
7
         DECHERT LLP
              WILL W. SACHSE, ESQUIRE
         BY:
8
              will.sachse@dechert.com
         Cira Centre
9
         2929 Arch Street
         Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19104
         (215) 994-4000
10
         Counsel for Purdue Pharma
11
12
         ARNOLD & PORTER KAYE SCHOLER LLP
              SAMUEL N. LONERGAN, ESQUIRE
13
              samuel.lonergan@arnoldporter.com
         250 West 55th Street
14
         New York, New York 10019
          (212) 836-8000
15
         Counsel for Endo Health Solutions
         Inc., Endo Pharmaceuticals Inc., Par
         Pharmaceutical, Inc. and Par
16
         Pharmaceutical Companies, Inc.
17
18
         MORGAN LEWIS & BOCKIUS LLP
              WENDY WEST FEINSTEIN, ESQUIRE
19
              wendy.feinstein@morganlewis.com
         One Oxford Center
         Thirty-Second Floor
20
         Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15219
21
          (412) 560-3300
         Counsel for Teva Pharmaceuticals USA
         Inc., Cephalon Inc., Watson
22
         Laboratories Inc., Actavis LLC, and
         Actavis Pharma Inc. f/k/a Watson
23
         Pharma Inc.
2.4
25
```

```
1
     APPEARANCES:
2.
         REED SMITH LLP
              LOUIS W. SCHACK, ESQUIRE
         BY:
3
               lschack@reedsmith.com
         1717 Arch Street
         Suite 3100
4
         Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19103
5
         (215) 851-8100
         Counsel for AmerisourceBergen Drug
6
         Corporation
7
         WILLIAMS & CONNOLLY LLP
         BY: CARL R. METZ, ESQUIRE
9
               cmetz@wc.com
         725 Twelfth Street, N.W.
         Washington, D.C. 20005
10
         (202) 434-5000
11
         Counsel for Cardinal Health Inc.
12
13
         MORGAN LEWIS & BOCKIUS LLP
              CATHERINE ESCHBACH, ESOUIRE
               ceschbach@morganlewis.com
14
               (via teleconference)
15
         1000 Louisiana Street
         Suite 4000
         Houston, Texas 77002
16
          (713) 890-5000
17
         Counsel for Rite Aid
18
19
         LOCKE LORD LLP
         BY: ANNA K. FINGER, ESQUIRE
20
               anna.k.finger@lockelord.com
               (via teleconference)
21
         2200 Ross Avenue
         Suite 2800
22
         Dallas, Texas 75201
         (214) 740-8000
23
         Counsel for Henry Schein, Inc. and
         Henry Schein Medical Systems, Inc.
24
25
```

```
APPEARANCES:
1
2.
         MARCUS & SHAPIRA LLP
         BY: RICHARD I. HALPERN, ESQUIRE
               halpern@marcus-shapira.com
3
               (via teleconference)
         One Oxford Centre
4
          35th Floor
         Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15219
5
         (412) 471-3490
         Counsel for HBC Services
6
7
8
         FOLEY & LARDNER LLP
         BY: KRISTINA J. MATIC, ESQUIRE
9
               kmatic@foley.com
               (via teleconference)
10
          777 East Wisconsin Avenue
         Milwaukee, Wisconsin 53202
11
         (414) 271-2400
          Counsel for Anda Inc.
12
13
14
     VIDEOGRAPHER:
15
            VINCENT ROSICA,
           Golkow Litigation Technologies
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
```

1	INDEX		
2			
	APPEARANCES	2	
3		1.0	
4	PROCEEDINGS	10	
5			
	EXAMINATION OF MEREDITH B. ROSENTHAL,	Dh D .	
6	EXAMINATION OF MEREDITIED. ROSENTHAL,	FII.D	
	BY MR. ROTH	10	
7	DI IIIC. ROIII	10	
8			
	CERTIFICATE	472	
9			
	ERRATA	474	
10			
	ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF DEPONENT	475	
11			
	LAWYER'S NOTES	476	
12			
13			
14			
15			
16			
17			
18			
19			
20			
21			
22			
24			
25			

	L	DEPOSITION EXHIBITS	
		MEREDITH B. ROSENTHAL, Ph.I).
	2	May 4, 2019	
	NUMBER	DESCRIPTION	PAGE
4	Rosenthal-1	3/25/19 Expert Report	12
!	Rosenthal-2	Errata to Expert Report	12
	Rosenthal-3	Medicare Program	25
		Policies & Procedures	
,	7		
	Rosenthal-4	Second Amended Complaint	39
8	3	and Jury Demand	
	Rosenthal-5	2016 Datta and Dave	74
		Publication	
10			
	Rosenthal-6		92
1:		Working Paper	
12	1100011011011	_	225
13	Rosenthal-8		229
		Publication	
14			262
1!		2004 Mizik and Jacobson Publication	263
1		2001 G?n?l et al	265
1,	ROSEIICIIAI-IU	Publication	265
1	7	Fublicacion	
	Rosenthal-11	The Use of Opioids for	310
18		the Treatment of Chronic	310
		Pain Consensus Statement	
1	9		
	Rosenthal-12	Rosenthal Declaration	338
20)	re: Zyprexa	
2	Rosenthal-13		345
		re: Neurontin	
22	2		
	Rosenthal-14	2003 Kaiser Family	348
23	3	Foundation Report	
24	1		
2!	5		

1		DEPOSITION EXHIBITS	
2			
	Rosenthal-15	Regression Instruments	356
3		Spreadsheet	
4	Rosenthal-16	3/25/19 Perri Expert	360
		Report	
5			
	Rosenthal-17	2007 Steinman et al	378
6		Publication	
7	Rosenthal-18	1 1	392
		Publication	
8			
	Rosenthal-19		417
9		Defendant/Non-Defendant	
1.0		Spreadsheet	
10		27.1	401
11	Rosenthal-20	Alpharma Form 8-K	421
	Rosenthal-21	Dloomborg Company	426
12	ROSEIICIIAI-ZI	5	420
12		Overview of Purepac Pharmaceutical Holdings	
13		Inc.	
14			
15			
16			
17			
18			
19			
20			
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			

```
1
                       PROCEEDINGS
2.
                   (May 4, 2019 at 8:04 a.m.)
3
                   THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're now on
4
            record. My name is Vince Rosica. I'm
5
           a videographer for Golkow Litigation
           Services. Today's date is May 4th,
6
7
            2019 and the time is 8:04 a.m.
                   This video deposition is being
8
           held in Boston, Massachusetts in the
9
10
           matter of National Prescription Opiate
11
           Litigation, MDL No. 2804, for the
           Northern District of Ohio, Eastern
12
13
           Division Court. The deponent is
14
           Meredith Rosenthal.
                   Counsel will be noted on the
15
16
            stenographic record. The court
17
            reporter is Mike Miller and will now
18
            swear in the witness.
19
              MEREDITH B. ROSENTHAL, Ph.D.,
20
                 having been duly sworn,
21
                 testified as follows:
22
                       EXAMINATION
23
     BY MR. ROTH:
24
           Q. Good morning, Professor
25
     Rosenthal.
```

- 1 A. Good morning.
- Q. My name is Martin Roth. We met
- off the record. I'll be taking your
- 4 deposition here today.
- 5 Can you please state your full
- 6 name for the record?
- 7 A. Meredith Beaven Rosenthal.
- Q. And do you understand you're
- 9 testifying under oath here today?
- 10 A. I do.
- 11 Q. And you've testified at
- depositions and in court and before Congress
- in the past?
- 14 A. I have.
- Q. Approximately how many times
- altogether have you testified?
- 17 A. Perhaps 30 or 35.
- 18 Q. There's nothing that would
- prevent you from testifying truthfully here
- today?
- A. There is not.
- Q. If I ask you a question and you
- give me an answer, I'm going to assume you
- understood my question.
- Is that fair?

```
1
            Α.
                   Yes.
 2.
                   And if for some reason you
            Ο.
 3
     don't understand one of my questions, you'll
 4
     ask me for clarification?
 5
                   Yes, I will.
            Α.
 6
                   Okay. I'm going to start by
            Ο.
 7
     marking as Exhibit 1 to your deposition your
 8
     expert report, and I'm also going to
 9
     simultaneously give you Exhibit 2, which is
10
     the errata sheet we received on Thursday
11
     night.
12
                    (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
            Rosenthal-1, 3/25/19 Expert Report,
13
14
            was marked for identification.)
15
                    (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
16
            Rosenthal-2, Errata to Expert Report,
17
            was marked for identification.)
18
     BY MR. ROTH:
19
                   So first, if you could look at
20
     Exhibit 1 and just confirm that that appears
21
     to be your expert report in this case along
22
     with Attachments A through D.
23
            Α.
                   It is correct.
24
                   And if you look at page 75, is
            Q.
25
     that your signature on the report?
```

- 1 Yes, it is. Α. 2. Exhibit 2 is a memo dated Ο. May 2nd from Forrest McCluer at GMA to 3 yourself and Mr. Tom Sobol, your -- the 5 attorney sitting with you; is that correct? 6 Α. That's correct. 7 And GMA is Greylock McKinnon? Q. 8 Α. That's correct. 9 And who is Mr. McCluer? Q. 10 Mr. McCluer is a senior Α. 11 economist there who worked with me on this 12 matter. 13 And I take it, given that 14 Mr. McCluer went through the report to error 15 check, that you believe that your report, 16 along with the errata sheet, is accurate as 17 of today? 18 I do. Α. 19 Ο. You didn't see any other errors 20 that aren't contained in the errata? 21 Α. I have not.
- Q. And all of the opinions that
- you plan to give at trial in this matter are
- contained in your report as corrected by your
- errata?

1 That's correct. Α. 2. Professor Rosenthal, you're a Ο. healthcare economist; is that correct? 3 4 Α. Yes, that's right. 5 You're not a medical doctor? Ο. 6 Α. I am not. 7 You're not an expert in the O. 8 treatment of addiction? 9 Α. I am not. 10 You're not an expert in opioid Q. 11 use disorder? 12 Α. I am not. 13 And I looked at your CV. Ο. 14 don't think you've published on either addiction or opioid use disorder; is that 15 16 correct? 17 I don't believe I have. Α. 18 You're not an expert in Q. pharmacology? 19 20 I am not. Α. 21 Ο. You're not an expert in epidemiology? 22 23 I am not, although I do have 24 some knowledge of epidemiology. You've reviewed epidemiological 25 Q.

- studies, but you're not an epidemiologist? 1 2. That's correct. Α. 3 epidemiology class was required for my Ph.D., 4 so I took an epidemiology class. I operate 5 in the environment of public health research 6 where epidemiology is an important strand 7 that I frequently encounter, but I'm not an epidemiologist. 8 9 Ο. And you're not a toxicologist? 10 Α. I am not a toxicologist. 11 Q. You're not a pain management 12 physician? 13 Α. I am not. 14 You don't diagnosis or treat Ο. 15 pain? 16 Α. No, I do not. 17 Q. You're not an expert in the 18 FDA? 19 Α. I am not an expert in the FDA, 20 although, again, as you know, my work has 21 frequently concerned FDA rules.
- Q. But you've never worked for the
- 23 FDA?
- A. I have not.
- Q. And you've never consulted a

- 1 company regarding the meaning of FDA
- regulations or regulatory requirements?
- A. I have not.
- 4 O. You do understand that
- 5 prescription opioids are FDA-approved
- 6 products?
- 7 A. Yes, I do.
- Q. And, in fact, if you look at
- your report, at paragraph 19, which is the
- bottom of page 15. Let me know when you're
- 11 there.
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. You acknowledge that since 1962
- the FDCA and related regulations have
- required sponsors of new drug products to
- present scientific evidence of both efficacy
- and safety before a new product can be
- marketed.
- Do you see that?
- A. Yes, I do.
- Q. And you cite to the FDA website
- when you write that?
- A. That's right.
- Q. And then turning the page, you
- say in paragraph 20: By regulation,

- 1 prescription drug labels indicate the
- diseases, conditions and/or patients for
- which the sponsor has presented
- 4 scientifically required evidence to the FDA.
- 5 Right?
- A. Yes, that's what it says.
- Q. And for that proposition, you
- 8 cite to a number of federal regulations in
- 9 footnote 31?
- 10 A. I do.
- 11 Q. You're not an expert on drug
- labeling.
- A. I am not.
- 14 Q. In paragraph 21 of your report,
- you say: FDA regulations specify that
- promotional materials may only make claims
- that are supported by scientific
- evidence, i.e., supported by studies meeting
- scientific standards, and they may not be
- false or misleading.
- Did I read that correctly?
- A. You did.
- Q. And you're not an expert on FDA
- regulations, are you?
- A. I am not.

- Q. And then in paragraph 22 you
- say: FDA oversight of drug promotion is
- intended to ensure that physicians and
- 4 consumers understand both the benefits and
- 5 risks of a drug. FDA regulations call for
- fair balance in all promotional claims and
- 7 materials. The risks as well as the benefits
- 8 must be clearly identified and risks must be
- ⁹ given appropriate prominence.
- Do you see that?
- 11 A. Yes, I do.
- 12 Q. And there's another citation to
- a Code of Federal Regulations section for
- that paragraph, correct?
- A. Yes.
- 0. You understand that the FDA
- regulates labeling for prescription drugs,
- based on what you've said in your report?
- 19 A. I do.
- Q. And the FDA approves
- 21 prescription drugs even if they have known
- 22 risks?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. Do you understand that the FDA
- 25 also regulates promotional materials for

```
prescription drugs?
1
2.
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
3
            Α.
                   Yes, I do.
4
     BY MR. ROTH:
5
                   And the FDA has authority to
            Ο.
     police advertising that it believes would
6
7
     result in prescription drugs being misbranded
8
     under the federal regulations?
9
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
10
                   I'm not sure exactly what you
            Α.
11
     mean by "police," but as I've described in my
12
     report, I understand that materials are
13
     reviewed by the FDA.
14
     BY MR. ROTH:
15
                   And the FDA has the authority
            0.
16
     to tell a drug manufacturer to either modify
17
     or refrain from using materials that it may
18
     review?
19
                   I just want to be careful that
20
     I don't try to convey any legal expertise
21
     here, but I am aware that the FDA, for
22
     example, issues warning letters pertaining to
23
     specific marketing tactics and messages.
24
     that's what you're referring to then, yes, I
```

understand that.

25

- 1 Well, more than warning Ο. 2. letters, the FDA may tell a manufacturer when 3 it reviews draft promotional materials, for 4 example, that it does not approve their 5 dissemination. 6 Are you aware of that? 7 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked 8 and answered. 9 Α. I quess I would have thought of 10 that as similar -- again, not being a legal 11 expert -- similar to those warning letters 12 that say that you may not do this. 13 specifics of how the enforcement flows after 14 that, what the FDA can and can't do in terms 15 of enforcement, I'm a little less clear on. 16 BY MR. ROTH: 17 Q. Okay. And I appreciate that 18 you're not a legal expert, but do you 19 understand that in addition to issuing 20 warning letters after materials may have gone 21 out, the FDA, sometimes before materials are 22 utilized, may give input and feedback to 23 manufacturers about the materials that they 24 plan to use?
- A. Yes, I believe that's true.

- Q. And you did not study which, if
- any, of the promotional materials for
- 3 prescription opioids were submitted to FDA
- for its review before they were used?
- 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I did not study that, no.
- 7 BY MR. ROTH:
- 8 Q. And you did not study which of
- 9 the detailing contacts in your regression
- models, which we'll talk about, involve
- promotional materials that had been submitted
- 12 for FDA review?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I did not, no.
- 15 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Do you agree that opioids have
- legitimate medical uses for certain diseases
- 18 and conditions?
- 19 A. Yes, I would say that's true.
- 20 According to their label, yes.
- Q. And you understand that the FDA
- has approved opioids for certain of these
- 23 conditions in their labels?
- A. Yes, I understand that the
- approved labels include those conditions for

- which the FDA has deemed them appropriate.
- Q. Did you review any drug labels
- in connection with your work in this case for
- 4 prescription opioids?
- 5 A. I have looked at some of the
- 6 drug labels, yes.
- 7 Q. Do you recall which drug labels
- 9 you reviewed?
- 9 A. I believe for OxyContin and
- 10 hydrocodone.
- 11 Q. Did you review any labels
- beyond that that you recall?
- A. Not that I recall.
- Q. And I've looked at
- 15 Attachment B. I don't think I saw drug
- labels on your reliance list; is that
- 17 correct?
- 18 A. That's correct.
- 19 Q. Do you understand that
- 20 prescription opioids are approved in their
- labels for the treatment of chronic pain?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. As I sit here, I couldn't tell
- you which drugs have approvals for chronic
- pain on their labels, no.

```
1
     BY MR. ROTH:
 2.
                   Do you recall whether the
            Ο.
 3
     OxyContin and hydrocodone labels you reviewed
     contained approvals for chronic pain for
 5
     those drugs?
 6
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection, scope.
 7
            Α.
                   I do not.
 8
                   MR. SOBOL: Just give me a
 9
            little bit of a chance to get my
10
            objections in, Professor. Just a
11
            nanosecond.
12
                   I do not recall.
            Α.
13
     BY MR. ROTH:
14
                   Have you ever taken a
            Ο.
     prescription opioid before?
15
16
                   I have not.
            Α.
17
            Ο.
                   Have you reviewed any medical
18
     literature or guidelines on which uses
19
     prescription opioids are FDA approved for?
20
            Α.
                   In the context of my report, I
21
     discuss some of the quidelines, so I -- and
22
     I've certainly reviewed those, for example,
23
     the CDC quidelines. I don't know if that's
24
     what you're referring to. I'm not
25
     specifically myself offering an opinion on
```

- those guidelines. As you know, as we just
- discussed, I'm not a clinical expert or a
- 3 pharmacologist, but I'm certainly aware of
- 4 quidelines that talk about the appropriate
- 5 uses of opioids.
- Q. Do you know the most common
- 7 uses of opioids for which health insurers and
- 8 federal Medicare or state Medicaid agencies
- 9 reimburse use?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 11 A. As I sit here, do I know which
- uses are most prevalent across all those
- payors? No. No, I do not.
- 14 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Do you know whether Medicare,
- for example, reimburses patients for the use
- of prescription opioids for the treatment of
- chronic pain?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Well, I think you would be
- talking about Medicare Part D. Just to be
- clear, those are private insurers that are
- 23 acting in the service of Medicare
- beneficiaries, and each, of course, has a
- different formulary and may use different

- mechanisms to ensure appropriate drug use.
- So I think it would be hard to
- 3 characterize that as Medicare as a whole.
- 4 BY MR. ROTH:
- 5 Q. Do you know whether any of the
- 6 Medicare Part D insurers approve the use of
- opioids on their formularies for the
- 8 treatment of chronic pain?
- 9 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 10 A. I do not know one way or the
- other. I do not believe that -- I do not
- know one way or the other whether there are
- 13 restrictions relative to the uses of
- particular drugs for particular indications.
- 15 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. I'm going to mark as
- Exhibit 3 to your deposition a document that
- I pulled from your reliance list. It's
- 19 titled Medicare Program Policies and
- Procedures, and it was linked to the Excellus
- 21 Blue Cross Blue Shield page.
- 22 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
- Rosenthal-3, Medicare Program
- Policies & Procedures, was marked for
- identification.)

1 BY MR. ROTH: 2. Do you see that document? 0. 3 Α. I do. 4 Q. And do you recognize this 5 document as one that you reviewed? 6 Α. I do. 7 Okay. So why did you have your Q. 8 team pull this document and why did you 9 review it in your work in this case? 10 I'd actually have to look in my 11 report to see what I cite it for 12 specifically. 13 Okay. If you look on the first Q. 14 page, it says: Summary of Formulary Level Opioid POS for Calendar Year 2019. 15 16 Do you see that? 17 Α. I do. And just to be clear, this is a single Medicare Part D carrier. 18 19 This is not official Medicare policy per se. 20 Q. Right. 21 Α. But yes. 22 So if you look at page 3 of Ο. 23 this document, it talks about the review criteria for Blue Cross Blue Shield for 24

opioid, seven-day supply limits.

25

```
1
                   Do you see that?
 2.
                   I do.
            Α.
 3
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 4
     BY MR. ROTH:
 5
                   And then the first bullet -- or
            Ο.
     it says before the bullets: An exception to
 6
 7
     the seven-day quantity limit of a shorter
 8
     long-acting opioid may be permitted in
 9
     patients who meet one of the following
10
     criteria, A through F below.
11
                   Do you see that?
12
            Α.
                   I do.
13
                   And then the first bullet says:
            Ο.
14
     Approval will be a 30-day override for
15
     scenarios A, B, C, D and E below.
16
                   And then there's a second
17
     bullet below that. Do you see that?
18
            Α.
                   Yes.
19
            Ο.
                   And it says: Approval will be
20
     a 30-day override for scenario F below.
21
                   Do you see that?
22
                   I do.
            Α.
23
                   And then under that bullet is E
            Ο.
     where it says: The requesting physician
24
25
     provides a supporting statement/attests that
```

a prescription for greater than a seven-day 1 2. supply is medically necessary to manage the 3 patient's pain. 4 Do you see that? 5 I do. Α. 6 And so at least for Blue Cross 7 Blue Shield, it appears in their formulary 8 they have a mechanism for approving the use 9 of opioids to treat pain for longer than 10 seven days? 11 MR. SOBOL: Objection. Cross Blue Shield of? Question mark. 12 13 THE WITNESS: Are you waiting 14 for me to answer your question? 15 MR. ROTH: I was. 16 This -- in this Excellus Α. 17 formulary, they do indicate -- obviously this 18 is 2019. They do indicate that mechanism. 19 You had asked me before about chronic pain. 20 I don't know if you're trying to infer that 21 anything longer than seven days is chronic. 22 I think that's not exactly the definition of 23 chronic pain, so... 24 BY MR. ROTH:

We'll get there.

Ο.

25

```
1
            Α.
                   Okay.
 2.
            Q.
                   I promise.
 3
                   MR. SOBOL: I'll write that
 4
            down.
 5
     BY MR. ROTH:
 6
            Ο.
                   Your direct and indirect
 7
     regressions do not make any attempt to
 8
     differentiate legitimate prescriptions from
     medically unnecessary ones; is that correct?
 9
10
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
11
            Α.
                   The goal of my analysis is to
12
     examine the impact of the alleged misconduct,
13
     and so I appropriately quantify all
14
     prescriptions caused by the alleged unlawful
15
     marketing.
16
     BY MR. ROTH:
17
                   You're not an expert in
            Q.
18
     pharmaceutical marketing practices, correct?
19
                   I am not an expert in
20
     pharmaceutical marketing practices, although,
21
     again, I have studied pharmaceutical
22
     marketing and its effects and so I have a
23
     high degree of familiarity.
                   But you're not opining on which
24
25
     of defendants' marketing practices were
```

- 1 unlawful?
- A. That's correct. I have been
- 3 asked to assume that the marketing practices
- during the period from 1995 through the end
- of my data were unlawful.
- 6 Q. And do you rely on anything
- besides counsel's instruction to you to make
- 8 that assumption?
- 9 A. Well, as you can see in my
- 10 report, I have reviewed documents, testimony
- 11 from other experts. I understand the context
- in which the alleged misconduct took place,
- and so I have examined that assumption using
- my expertise.
- Q. But you're not offering an
- opinion as to whether that assumption is
- correct, or not?
- 18 A. I am not offering an opinion
- about that assumption, no.
- Q. And one of the sources you
- relied on to test the instruction that all of
- defendants' misconduct was unlawful was
- Dr. Perri; is that right?
- A. Yes, he is one of the other
- experts I refer to.

- Q. And are you aware that
- Dr. Perri testified last week that he didn't
- evaluate whether defendants' marketing was
- 4 lawful or appropriate?
- 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 6 A. Well, Dr. Perri is not a
- 7 lawyer, so I would not expect him to deem
- 8 anything lawful. He describes how
- 9 defendants' marketing efforts work, the
- extent to which they conformed with standard
- 11 marketing practices, the extent to which he
- deemed them appropriate as a pharmaceutical
- marketer, as opposed to unlawful.
- 14 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. So there's no expert that
- you're relying on that makes that legal
- conclusion as to whether defendants'
- marketing was lawful or not. Is that your
- understanding?
- A. I'm relying on instructions
- from counsel about the -- is lawfulness a
- word? About the legality of the connect
- 23 conduct in question.
- Q. You're relying on counsel's
- confidence that they can prove that all of

- defendants' marketing was unlawful when they
- try their case some day?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 4 A. I'm relying on instructions
- from counsel, yes.
- 6 BY MR. ROTH:
- 7 Q. You're not an expert on the
- 8 DEA?
- 9 A. I am not an expert on the DEA.
- Q. And you're not an expert in
- suspicious order monitoring?
- A. I am not.
- Q. Your analyses do not attempt to
- 14 attribute any causality to opioid
- manufacturers or distributors for alleged
- suspicious order monitoring deficiencies,
- 17 correct?
- 18 A. I'm sorry. Could you just
- repeat that question? There was a lot there.
- Q. Your analyses do not attempt to
- 21 attribute any causality to opioid
- manufacturers or distributors for alleged
- suspicious order monitoring deficiencies?
- A. No, my analysis does not
- 25 attribute causality related to those

- distributors.
- Q. And, in fact, your analysis
- does not attempt to attribute any causality
- 4 to distributors or pharmacies for any
- 5 activities that they conducted related to the
- 6 opioid issue?
- 7 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 8 A. I was not asked to examine
- 9 issues of causality related to the
- nonmarketing defendants. Is it okay if I use
- that term, "marketing defendants," to
- describe what is in my report?
- 13 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. I'll use a different term if I
- need to, but I understand what you're saying.
- A. Okay.
- Q. You're not an expert in the
- diversion of drugs for illicit use?
- 19 A. I'm not an expert in diversion,
- 20 no.
- Q. And your analyses do not
- 22 attribute any causality for the -- what you
- call the opioid epidemic to criminal
- diversion or drug cartels?
- A. I have not examined the

```
question of causality related to diversion
and criminal activity.
```

- Q. Your analyses do not attribute
- 4 any causality to government agencies for
- 5 approving opioids for certain medical uses --
- 6 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 7 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. -- in the scope of the opioid
- 9 epidemic?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 11 A. I have not tried to examine --
- I guess I'm not entirely sure what that
- analysis would look like, but I have not
- tried to examine the effects of specific
- scope -- of the scope of approval for opioids
- and whether it had been different, whether
- the results would have been different.
- 18 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. If you turn to
- 20 paragraph 6 of your report, you describe the
- 21 allegations in the bellwether complaints.
- Do you see that?
- A. Yes.
- Q. You say: I understand that
- this litigation brought by the City of

- 1 Cleveland, the City of Akron, Cuyahoga County
- 2 and Summit County, collectively the
- bellwether governments, alleges -- and then
- 4 it goes on.
- 5 Do you see that?
- A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Do you understand that the City
- 8 of Cleveland and the City of Akron are not
- 9 bellwether plaintiffs at this time?
- 10 A. I do understand that.
- Q. And then when you describe what
- the complaints say, you say: The bellwether
- governments allege, among other things, that
- the defendants' conduct in promoting opioid
- use, addiction, abuse, overdose and death has
- had severe and far-reaching public health,
- social services and criminal justice
- consequences, including the fueling of
- addiction and overdose from illicit drugs
- such as heroin.
- Do you see that?
- 22 A. I do.
- Q. And then you go on to say: The
- governments further allege that the opioid
- epidemic and the need for increased services

- arose from the opioid manufacturers'
- deliberately deceptive marketing strategy to
- expand opioid use, together with the
- 4 distributors' equally deliberate efforts to
- 5 evade restriction on opioid distribution.
- Do you see that?
- 7 A. I do.
- 8 O. Who are the manufacturers
- 9 you're referring to in paragraph 6?
- 10 A. The manufacturers who are the
- defendants in this matter who marketed any of
- the drugs at issue here.
- 0. And what is the misconduct that
- you're referring to in paragraph 6 that those
- manufacturers engaged in?
- 16 A. Its allegedly unlawful
- marketing, deceptive marketing of opioids.
- Q. And what do you understand that
- deceptive marketing strategy to include?
- 20 A. That deceptive marketing
- 21 strategy includes classical marketing tactics
- such as detailing which we'll no doubt
- discuss later is the most prominent form of
- marketing in this sector, as well as
- so-called unbranded advertising, which may

- come in the form of patient information,
- 2 payments made to patient and professional
- organizations that created guidelines around
- 4 the use of opioids for pain. All of those
- 5 tactics that I describe in greater detail in
- 6 my report.
- 7 Q. And who are the distributors
- you're referring to in paragraph 6?
- 9 A. The distributors are McKesson,
- 10 AmerisourceBergen. And there's a third, I'm
- sorry, memory test on the defendants that I
- did not look at. At the moment the third one
- is escaping me.
- Q. When you refer to the
- distributors' deliberate efforts to evade
- restriction on opioid distribution, what are
- you referring to?
- A. Well, again, here, as you see,
- 19 I'm quoting the complaint, and I understand
- that the distributors have an obligation to
- 21 prevent so-called suspicious orders.
- Q. And you didn't evaluate or
- 23 analyze how the distributors complied with
- those obligations and how that might affect
- causality; is that correct?

```
1
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
2.
            Objection, asked and answered.
3
                   I did not evaluate the
            Α.
     distributors' conduct, no.
4
5
     BY MR. ROTH:
                   So your models provide no
6
     analysis of causation by distributors or
7
8
     pharmacies for what plaintiffs allege is the
9
     opioid epidemic, correct?
10
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
11
            and answered.
12
            Α.
                   The distributors' conduct was
13
     outside the scope of my report.
14
     BY MR. ROTH:
15
                   I want to take a look at the
16
     complaints you site in footnote 18 and 19. I
17
     assume you looked at those complaints?
18
                   I did.
            Α.
19
            O.
                   Okay. So I'm going to mark as
20
     Exhibit 4...
21
                   That is clearly not the whole
22
     complaint because I happen to know that it's
23
     several inches thick.
24
                   Correct. You're right.
25
     going to mark as Exhibit 4 just the cover
```

```
1
     page and the paragraph I want to ask you
 2.
     about, from the Second Amended Complaint
 3
     filed by Summit County.
 4
                    (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
 5
            Rosenthal-4, Second Amended Complaint
            and Jury Demand, was marked for
 6
 7
            identification.)
 8
     BY MR. ROTH:
 9
            Q.
                   Do you have that in front of
10
     you?
11
            Α.
                   I do.
12
                   And if you look at
            Q.
13
     paragraph 10, which I excerpted from the
14
     complaint. Do you see it?
15
            Α.
                   Yes.
16
                   It says: On the demand side,
            Ο.
17
     the crisis was precipitated by the defendants
18
     who manufacture, sell and market prescription
19
     opioid painkillers, defined as the marketing
20
     defendants.
21
                   Do you see that?
22
                   I do.
            Α.
23
            Ο.
                   And then it says: Through a
24
     massive marketing campaign premised on false
25
     and incomplete information, the marketing
```

- defendants engineered a dramatic shift in how and when opioids are prescribed by the medical community and used by patients.
 - 4 Do you see that?
 - 5 A. I do.
 - Q. What do you understand to be
 the false and incomplete information that the
 alleged marketing campaign was premised on?
- There are a number of 9 Α. 10 At a high level, the main issue components. 11 as I understand it as a health economist, not 12 as a clinician, is -- was the -- that it was 13 conveyed to physicians and to the public that 14 opioids were safe; that the possibility of 15 addiction was relatively low; that these 16 drugs were effective, not just for cancer
- pain, but for a wide variety of acute and chronic pain.
- And then there were other
 messages that were conveyed that supported
 those general premises, including the fact
 that extended release formulations of opioids
 would smooth out the peaks and valleys of
 pain control; that as patients became
- tolerant to these drugs, that this was a

- 1 natural phenomenon and not a sign of
- ² addiction.
- There were certain notions such
- 4 as pseudoaddiction that were promoted through
- 5 communication by the marketing defendants.
- 6 And at the same time, it was also conveyed
- 7 that physicians could identify some small
- group of patients who might be more likely to
- 9 abuse opioids and prevent and control abuse,
- that this was an issue related to the
- individual characteristics and not to the
- 12 products themselves.
- Q. Okay. What analysis did you do
- to test whether the detailing visits you
- analyzed communicated that false and
- incomplete information as you just described
- it during those visits?
- 18 A. Well, I think you misunderstand
- the entire premise here. As I noted earlier,
- detailing, while it is the promotional tactic
- that I can best measure and use in my
- 22 analysis, the allegations suggest that this
- campaign of misinformation permeated through
- many other vehicles.
- And so it's not in my view,

- again, as a health economist, a question of
- 2 ascertaining what was in a particular detail,
- but what was available in -- through key
- 4 opinion leaders, what was available through
- 5 professional guidelines, all of that setting
- the context. So it's not so much about
- 7 looking for one co-mission as a much broader
- 8 picture of what the information was that was
- 9 conveyed.
- Q. Okay. You've testified as a
- causation or damages expert before, correct?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 13 A. I have.
- 14 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And in general, you understand
- that to opine on causation or damages, you
- have to tie the theory of liability to
- damages?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Yes, and I have done that in my
- report.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. The complaint defines a
- theory of liability here as false and
- incomplete information, correct?

1 Α. Yes, correct. 2. What have you done to confirm Ο. 3 that the detailing visits you analyzed actually contained false and incomplete 4 5 information as the complaint or you define 6 it? 7 MR. SOBOL: Objection, just 8 asked and answered. 9 As we talked about earlier, Α. 10 I've been asked to assume that counsel will 11 prove that all or virtually all marketing 12 during the period from 1995 to the end of my 13 data was unlawful. 14 So I have tested the 15 reasonableness of that assumption in the 16 review of the documents that we've talked 17 about, in the review of other expert 18 opinions. 19 I have not, nor do I believe 20 it's necessary to make that causal step, 21 looked at individual details throughout the 22 period for my analysis. 23 BY MR. ROTH: 24 You would agree that detailing

in and of itself is not unlawful?

25

- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Well, again, if that detailing
- is conveying false and misleading
- 4 information, I understand -- I'm not a
- 1 lawyer, but I understand that it would be
- 6 unlawful. And so, you know, I do not -- I am
- 7 not making an assumption that detailing in
- general is unlawful but that this detailing
- 9 can be proved to be unlawful.
- 10 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. A pharmaceutical rep going to a
- doctor to drop off a pizza could be
- considered a detailing visit, correct?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. A detailing visit generally
- involves the conveyance of some information,
- maybe a pizza in addition, but the details
- that I'm looking at, there is a specific
- 19 product mentioned.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. But detailing visits can take
- many forms, correct?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Well, I'm not sure exactly what
- you mean by it. There's information conveyed

- about a product or a set of products, and
- detailing visits are face-to-face visits
- between the salesperson and someone in the
- 4 physician's office.
- 5 BY MR. ROTH:
- 6 Q. But you know that detailing
- 7 could just be the sales rep dropping off a
- 8 placard with the product's label on it?
- 9 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 10 A. I think you misunderstand,
- again, the interconnectedness of all of this.
- 12 And so if a detail were something like you
- just described -- I don't know about a
- placard, how about a coffee mug -- those
- details are intended to reinforce messages
- that have been conveyed in previous details
- that have been conveyed by key opinion
- 18 leaders.
- I don't think it's appropriate
- to pull these individual pieces out as if
- they were not part of an integrated marketing
- scheme, which is really precisely what
- Dr. Perri talks about in his report.
- 24 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. But you're not offering the

- opinion that every time a sales rep detailed
- a doctor for an opioid product, that was
- 3 unlawful?
- 4 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 5 A. I am not offering any opinion
- 6 about the unlawfulness of detailing, as we
- have spoken about before. I was asked to
- 8 assume that plaintiffs' counsel would prove
- 9 that marketing was unlawful.
- 10 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. We'll come back to this, but
- 12 I'll give you a break from it.
- 13 If you look back at
- paragraph 7, you say in paragraph 7 of your
- report -- sorry: In this report I refer to
- the manufacturers' deceptive marketing
- strategy and tactics as manufacturer
- misconduct. This report does not address
- 19 nonmarketing misconduct.
- Do you see that?
- A. Yes.
- Q. What is your definition of
- nonmarketing misconduct?
- A. By that, I mean to describe
- misconduct related to identifying and

intervening with suspicious shipments, the 1 2. distributor misconduct, as I understand it, 3 yes. 4 Q. Okay. And then in paragraph 8 5 My assignment is to answer the you say: 6 following questions framed by plaintiffs' 7 counsel. 8 Do you see that? 9 Α. I do. 10 And each of the bullets is Q. 11 bounded -- I guess with the exception of the 12 sensitivity -- each of the first three 13 bullets is bounded by the year 1995. 14 Do you see that? 15 Α. Yes. 16 So since 1995 I'm going to look Q. 17 at causation. 18 Can you explain why 1995 was 19 selected? 20 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 21 No discussions with counsel, 22 but if you have a general 23 understanding, that's fine. 24 Α. My general understanding is 25 that counsel for plaintiffs intend to prove

- that marketing since 1995 was unlawful.
- 2 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Do you have any independent
- 4 understanding as to why that would be a good
- 5 measuring date?
- A. As I sit here specifically, no.
- 7 It will get into the specific facts that I
- 8 describe in my report in terms of what is
- 9 happening in opioid prescribing in the world
- in 1995, and that is certainly a turning
- point in the -- in opioid use, as you can see
- 12 from the sales data I have.
- 13 Q. Is there a specific event that
- happened in 1995 that you believe was the
- start of the unlawful marketing scheme
- alleged in the complaint?
- A. As I sit here, I can't think of
- anything specifically, no.
- Q. Okay. I'm sure we'll talk
- about this later, but I know from sitting
- through Professor McGuire's deposition and
- Professor Cutler's deposition, that as
- 23 Professor McGuire described it, there was a
- triumvirate of damages experts in this case?
- A. Quadrumvirate.

If you include Professor 1 Ο. Gruber? 2. 3 Α. Yes. 4 MR. SOBOL: You can't forget 5 John. 6 BY MR. ROTH: 7 So you understand, I take it, that Professor Cutler calculates harms 8 beginning in 2006? 10 Α. Yes. 11 And did you review his report 12 before finalizing your report? 13 Before finalizing my report, I 14 believe I did. 15 And you had conversations with 16 him about your models and I assume about his 17 models as well? 18 With counsel present, we talked 19 about the work as a whole. 20 Okay. Do you know why Q. 21 calculating a harm from 2006 forward as he 22 does requires looking at misconduct dating 23 back to 1995? 24 MR. SOBOL: You can answer only 25 if it's not based on counsel.

- 1 A. Based on my understanding of
- the economic phenomena of interest, yes. So,
- as I'm sure we will discuss and you know, my
- 4 model examines the effects of marketing over
- 5 time, and marketing has long-lasting effects.
- 6 So what happened in 1995 is still affecting
- 7 the world in 2006.
- 8 Moreover, of course, harms such
- 9 as overdose deaths are lagged somewhat to the
- start of someone's experience taking an
- opioid. So it's important to take a look at
- the entire time period.
- 13 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And we will talk about the
- stock of promotion and how you calculate
- that.
- But the way you calculate that,
- if you started back in 1990 or 1985, it would
- still have an impact on 2006; isn't that
- 20 right?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. What's important is when the
- but-for marketing departs from actual
- marketing, so that is why those earlier
- periods matter and going back to 1985

- wouldn't matter because but-for and actual
- 2 marketing are the same.
- 3 BY MR. ROTH:
- 4 Q. And the reason you say but-for
- 5 and actual marketing are the same is the
- 6 assumption that the scheme started in 1995?
- 7 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 8 A. Yes, the assumption that I used
- 9 to calculate but-for marketing is that the
- defendants' marketing after 1995 was
- unlawful.
- 12 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. You have not done any analysis
- of causation as to non-defendant
- manufacturers; is that correct?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Well, my model includes all
- opioids in this category. We can talk about
- 19 I exclude the injectables. There's some
- exclusions.
- But I examined the effect of
- marketing on sales beyond the defendants, so
- I provide causal estimates of the effective
- marketing on sales for non-defendants. And
- then separately, again, I'm sure we will get

- to this, I break out non-defendant marketing
- on behalf of defendants in my Table 3.
- So I am looking at causation
- for non-defendants. I'm simply not
- 5 attributing it to misconduct and therefore
- 6 passing it on to Professor Cutler.
- 7 BY MR. ROTH:
- 8 Q. And with respect to the
- 9 non-defendants, you're doing it on an
- aggregate basis as opposed to specific
- companies; is that correct?
- A. My main analysis is on an
- aggregate basis, and then I do some
- sensitivity analysis where I remove
- individual defendants and then all the
- non-defendants' marketing on behalf of
- defendants.
- Q. Do you know whether any of the
- 19 non-defendant manufacturers utilize similar
- messaging in their promotional visits to the
- ones that the defendant manufacturers did
- that you described as the fraudulent scheme
- earlier?
- A. I have not examined that
- question, no.

- Q. And if a court or jury were to
- find that those types of messages were
- unlawful for defendants, how would that
- 4 affect how you calculate causation with
- respect to the non-defendants?
- 6 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 7 A. That seems to me to be a legal
- question. This matter has a specific set of
- 9 defendants, and I am calculating impact for
- those defendants. I'm not sure if you're
- suggesting if I could include other
- manufacturers in those calculations?
- 13 Absolutely. But that seems like it would be
- outside the scope of this matter.
- 15 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And I think we talked about the
- illegal drug trade, but specifically, have
- you done any analysis as to causation with
- respect to pill mills?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. No, I have not.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Or cartels or Internet sales of
- opioids?
- A. No, I have not.

- 1 Q. You've done no analysis as to
- causation due to changes in reimbursement
- policies for prescription opioids?
- 4 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 5 A. I have not looked at changes in
- ⁶ reimbursements specifically, no.
- 7 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. You've done no analysis as to
- 9 causation as to changes in medical guidelines
- for the use of opioids?
- 11 A. Well, I do, as you know, in one
- model look at the effects of certain
- guideline-related events, so that happens in
- my Model C. But aside from that, I have not
- modeled other changes in guidelines, but to
- some extent there, yes.
- Q. You've done no analysis of
- causation as to patients or users of
- 19 prescription opioids?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I'm not really sure what you
- mean by that. My analysis is an
- industry-level analysis, so the patients of
- course are the ones filling the prescriptions
- that I'm counting and measuring.

- So in the indirect analysis, I
- look at population characteristics as they
- 3 are associated with shipments,
- 4 cross-sectionally, so that is in some sense a
- 5 patient-level analysis. I'm not entirely
- sure what you had in mind, however.
- 7 BY MR. ROTH:
- 8 Q. You don't attribute any
- 9 causality to prescribing doctors?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 11 A. Again, I am -- marketing is to
- doctors, and the doctors have to write the
- prescriptions, so they are in the causal
- chain of my analysis.
- The mechanism is a detailing
- contact. If doctors did not respond to those
- details, then they -- my results would be
- 18 quite different.
- 19 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. I understand they're in the
- causal chain. What I'm trying to understand
- is how your models assign a percentage of
- causality to prescribing doctors.
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Again, from my point of view,

- the question doesn't make a lot of sense to
- me because of the fact there is this causal
- chain, and what I've been asked to undertake
- 4 is an analysis of the impact of the allegedly
- 5 unlawful marketing.
- It goes through doctors, so
- 7 there -- the idea that there's a separate
- 8 analysis of the effect of doctors on
- 9 prescribing, they're already in my analysis.
- The question about parsing liability for
- those groups, I have not undertaken that
- because I'm not a lawyer, and I was not asked
- to offer an opinion on that.
- 14 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And when you say the doctors
- are already in the analysis, they're in the
- analysis to the extent you're talking about
- detailing, but other factors that may
- influence the doctors' prescribing decision
- are not accounted for in your analysis,
- 21 correct?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Well, again, I would say that's
- not entirely correct because these other
- factors that I capture in my model using

- those eras, in addition in Model C, using the
- specific dummy variables, those operate
- 3 through physicians.
- 4 And again, because these are
- 5 prescribed products, the doctor has to write
- the prescription in every case, so even, you
- 7 know, efforts, for example, to change the way
- 8 state medical boards enforce prescribing
- 9 around opioids, that's -- that's ultimately
- directed at doctors.
- 11 BY MR. ROTH:
- 12 Q. You agree that doctors act as a
- trusted intermediary when it comes to
- 14 prescribing opioids?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. As a matter of the way this
- market works, yes, that doctors are intended
- to be the agents of their patients.
- 19 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. You say in your report,
- paragraph 14: Physicians act as a trusted
- intermediary in prescription drug
- decision-making.
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Yes.

- BY MR. ROTH: 1 2. And, in fact, you just said Ο. 3 patients cannot lawfully obtain prescription 4 opioids without a doctor's prescription. 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection. Yes, that is correct. 6 Α. 7 BY MR. ROTH: 8 Q. So the doctor's an essential link in a patient legally obtaining 9 10 prescription opioids. 11 Α. Yes, physicians must write 12 those prescriptions for them to be legal. 13 And you agree that while 14 patient preferences play a role in the choice of therapy, physicians have enormous 15 16 influence over healthcare decisions? 17 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 18 Yes, I believe you just quoted Α. 19 me. 20 BY MR. ROTH: 21 And to quote you again:
- Professional norms encourage physicians to
- use their clinical skills, knowledge and
- 24 experience to make therapeutic choices that
- are in the best interest of their patients?

1 Just to be clear, I make those Α. points because this is the reason why 2. 3 physicians are the target for this kind of 4 misleading marketing, but it would not be 5 enough, for example, to mislead patients 6 through some direct-to-consumer advertising 7 campaign. 8 This is why physicians are the 9 target of this misinformation is because 10 patients trust them. 11 Okay. But clearly, marketing Ο. 12 is not the only thing that controls a 13 doctor's prescribing decision, correct? 14 Marketing -- I think it depends Α. 15 on how you describe marketing, and in my 16 report, I give a sort of ecosystem around 17 which physician behavior is affected and 18 patient behavior. So we can think about 19 marketing as details. That is clearly not 20 the only thing that affects physician 21 decision-making, but professional guidelines 22 also do. What their peers say and do also 23 does. 24 All of those things were 25 affected by the alleged misconduct.

1 Ο. Okav. So other than detailing visits, professional guidelines and what 2. physicians' peers do, can you think of any 3 4 other factors that influence a doctor's 5 prescribing decisions when it comes to a 6 product like prescription opioids? 7 Well, clearly doctors rely in part on the product label. I think there's 8 9 some debate as to how much they rely on the 10 product label, and if you've tried to read 11 them, they're -- they tend to be very dense. 12 The beauty of marketing 13 messages is that they are very simple, easy 14 to follow. 15 Okay. You understand that 0. 16 opioids have black box warnings on their 17 product label? 18 Yes, I do understand that. Α. 19 O. And you understand that the FDA 20 has issued a REMS program for certain 21 opioids? 22 Yes, I understand that. Α. 23 Ο. And do you know what a REMS is? 24 Α. The acronym, actually, I cannot 25 say exactly what it is, but it is a condition

```
for prescribing. They differ by drug, so a
1
2.
     well-known one is that females who want to be
3
     on Accutane, they all have to be on some kind
4
     of contraceptive. Products come with some
5
     conditions to ensure their safe use.
6
                   Have you performed any study or
           0.
7
     analysis of the effect that a black box
8
     warning has on the prescription of a product
     with a black box warning like opioids?
9
10
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
11
           Α.
                   I haven't specifically examined
12
     the effects of a black box warning.
13
     in my description of the timeline of events
14
     here, I include those -- the black box
15
     warning, the REMS, for extended release and
16
     long-acting opioids as part of my timeline.
17
                   You know, as a matter of the
18
     way the -- both the marketing schemes and the
19
     public health responses unfolded in this
20
     matter, there were many changes, all around
21
     the same time, making it difficult to
22
     identify the effect of any one of them.
23
                   So I haven't done a regression
24
     specifically with the black box warning in
25
     it.
          If you look at the data, however,
```

- there's no sharp fall-off when the black box
- warning comes up.
- 3 BY MR. ROTH:
- 4 Q. Are you aware of any literature
- 5 that reviews how a black box warning affects
- 6 the impact of marketing for the product with
- ⁷ a black box warning on prescribing
- physicians?
- 9 A. I'm aware that such literature
- exists, and I've certainly looked in detail
- at that matter in the case of other products
- such as antipsychotics, where marketing
- essentially was designed to counteract the
- black box warning, so I think that's commonly
- a strategy by manufacturers is to try to
- soften the effects of the black box warning.
- And in published literature,
- there's a mixed view about how effective
- black box warnings are in changing behavior.
- Q. And can you think of any study
- 21 as you sit here today that says that even in
- the face of a black box warning, physicians
- will prescribe the products in a way that is
- antithetical to the black box warning?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.

- 1 A. I can't think of a specific
- paper. I can recall a specific analysis that
- 3 I did looking at antipsychotics when the
- 4 black box warning went into effect that
- basically said there's a substantial increase
- in mortality for the elderly for -- using
- antipsychotics, which was generally done as a
- 8 method of chemical control for patients in
- 9 long-term care in particular. And
- physicians, while there was an initial drop
- in prescribing it, very quickly went back to
- existing levels despite the fact that there
- were these very severe consequences.
- 14 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. But you haven't performed that
- analysis for any prescription opioid product
- at issue in this case?
- A. I have not.
- 19 Q. So you don't know how the black
- box warning or the REMS impacted the
- effectiveness of defendants' marketing on
- opioids?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- Objection.
- A. Again, I attempt to capture

- some of those factors in the nature of my
- model, which we will no doubt talk about,
- and, in fact, the effectiveness of marketing
- 4 begins to decline around the period that
- 5 these policies went into effect.
- And so I do capture that by
- allowing the environment to change the
- 8 effectiveness of the marketing.
- 9 BY MR. ROTH:
- 10 Q. Have you performed or reviewed
- any study or analysis of the information
- available to doctors regarding opioids over
- 13 time?
- 14 A. I have reviewed some materials
- that you can see in my report at a high level
- in terms of, for example, what -- what the
- 17 CDC was saying in their guidelines. That's a
- channel for information, and certainly the
- 19 REMS, the fact of those coming out.
- I have not systematically
- looked at the broader information. I rely in
- part on other experts to describe that.
- 23 Again, Dr. Perri's report does quite a bit of
- that.
- Q. You understand that opioids

- 1 have been used for the treatment of pain for
- 2 centuries?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 4 A. I do understand that opioids,
- yes, opium and morphine in particular, yes,
- 6 have been used for many, many decades.
- 7 BY MR. ROTH:
- 8 Q. And the addictive property of
- opiates, whether they be opium or opioids,
- has also been long known.
- Would you agree with that?
- 12 A. Yes. Again, I wouldn't rely on
- my own expertise for that, but I understand
- that, certainly, from reading the clinical
- experts' reports, and as a general matter I
- believe it's long been known that opium and
- morphine were addictive, in the Civil War and
- before that.
- 19 Q. You say in paragraph 15 of your
- report that both physicians and patients --
- let me know when you're there. Got it?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. Both physicians and patients
- face an information problem in selecting
- 25 pharmaceutical treatments that challenges

```
typical conclusions about well-functioning
1
2.
     markets.
3
                   Do you see that?
4
            Α.
                   Yes.
5
                   And that paragraph goes on to
            Ο.
6
     talk about how these are experienced goods,
7
     and further down: For example, and in the
8
     present matter, the stigma associated with
9
     opioid addiction likely compounded the
10
     information problems.
11
                   And then the last sentence:
12
     light of these information problems, it would
13
     be reasonable to expect that market forces
14
     alone would fail to protect consumers against
15
     false claims of product efficacy and safety.
16
                   Do you see that?
17
            Α.
                   Yes, I do.
18
                   I notice you don't call out
19
     addictiveness separately. I mean, do you
20
     think that there's insufficient market
21
     information for doctors or the general public
22
     to know about the addictiveness of
23
     prescription opioids?
                   I intended to include
24
25
     addiction, which is clearly the biggest risk
```

- of opioids, when I was talking about risks and side effects. It's a more general
 - 3 statement here, but that was my intention.
- And, yes, as I -- as I
- 5 understand the facts here, while doctors
- 6 understood that opiates and opioids had
- ⁷ addictive properties, that because of the
- 8 defendants' misconduct, there was essentially
- 9 a shift in the belief about the relative
- trade-offs between addiction risk and pain
- control, and that again, the addiction risks
- were downplayed substantially, despite prior
- knowledge that these newer products were
- somehow different and would somehow not
- deliver the same addiction risk.
- Q. Okay. But at a certain point
- in time market information can become robust
- enough that the players in the market
- understand the true nature of what they're
- dealing with.
- Do you agree with that as a
- general proposition?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. No, I would not agree with that
- as a general proposition.

```
1
     BY MR. ROTH:
2.
                   So you think the market just
            Ο.
3
     never has enough information for people to
4
     make informed decisions?
5
            Α.
                   I'm an empirical economist, and
6
     like you, I was aware that opiates had been
7
     around for a long time, and yet, in the
8
     middle 1990s, we see this dramatic increase
9
     in opioid prescribing. To what -- that is
10
     clear evidence that something dramatic
11
     shifted, and I understand that if the
12
     allegations are proven, that something is
13
     marketing.
14
                   I don't think that there's any
     truth in the world that could not be reversed
15
16
     by good marketing.
17
            Q.
                   So your view is even today,
18
     with the publicity that the opioid issues
19
     have gotten and the CDC guidelines, there
20
     still are people with incomplete information
21
     that are continuing to be fooled by
22
     marketing?
23
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
```

I would say that that is very

likely, that there are still people who

Α.

24

25

- continue to believe that opioid treatment is
- 2 a relatively safe prescribing opportunity,
- and certainly, while we've seen a fairly
- 4 substantial decline in prescribing, it has
- 5 not yet gone back to 1995 levels.
- 6 BY MR. ROTH:
- 7 Q. And you would attribute some of
- 8 the substantial decline in prescribing to
- 9 market information coming to light, would you
- 10 not?
- 11 A. I would attribute it to public
- health interventions, some of which are
- informational, some of which are more
- 14 restrictive, just simply putting limits on
- prescribing.
- So it's a combination of
- informational and command and control efforts
- on the public health side.
- Q. Okay. I think we talked about
- this, but I'm going to ask again because I'm
- not sure.
- You would agree that doctors
- are motivated by many factors beyond just
- marketing?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.

- 1 A. I guess I'm not sure the
- context for that statement, so I -- I would
- agree that physicians do not rely solely on
- 4 marketing for decision-making. You said
- motivated, and I guess I don't know what you
- 6 mean by that.
- 7 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. I'll take your answer.
- 9 Physicians do not rely solely
- on marketing when making a prescribing
- 11 decision?
- 12 A. Yes, I think that's true, and
- still, marketing has a really important
- effect on their behavior.
- Q. Physicians rely on clinical
- results and scientific publications to make
- 17 prescribing decisions?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 19 A. In some cases, they may do so,
- and as I note in my report, relying on
- clinical results when there's not a clear
- feedback loop, there's not a -- there's not a
- blood test for pain, so, you know, when I put
- you on Lipitor, I can check your cholesterol
- and know whether it's working or not.

```
But when I put you on an
```

- opioid, I have to take you at your word about
- what you're feeling and reporting to me.
- 4 So I think relying on results
- is a very tenuous notion in this case.
- 6 BY MR. ROTH:
- 7 Q. Is that true for
- 8 antidepressants as well?
- 9 A. It may well be true for
- antidepressants as well.
- 11 Q. So in your world, are there
- certain drugs that we just never know the
- efficacy of because they're essentially
- subjective in whether or not they're taking
- effect?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I don't yet have my own world.
- 18 I'm working on that. But in the actual
- world, there are certain properties of drugs,
- of certain drugs, that -- where it's really
- hard to ascertain their effectiveness, and so
- that's one of the reasons, of course, we rely
- on randomized control trials that have -- try
- to clear out a lot of dust and capture
- information in a systematic way, and purely

- observing patients over time is a very
- difficult way to ascertain whether an
- antidepressant is working, whether an opioid
- 4 is working, and how.
- 5 As I noted earlier in our
- discussion that my understanding of one of
- ⁷ the allegations is that defendants encouraged
- 8 doctors to ignore what would have been signs
- of addiction by just saying, no, no, that's
- just the patient adjusting. Of course, you
- need to titrate up the dose.
- So I think it's a very
- complicated situation for physicians or
- patients to really ascertain what's happening
- in terms of effectiveness.
- 16 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. You understand, though, that
- for opioids, the FDA requires randomized
- clinical trials on efficacy before they
- approve use of those drugs?
- 21 A. Yes, I do understand that.
- Those randomized control trials do not cover
- every use that physicians ultimately
- prescribed opioids for, and I think that's
- part of what the concern here, is the -- what

- we might in health policy call indication
- 2 creep.
- So also, those randomized
- 4 control trials are very short term. They're
- always short term by definition because of
- the cost of undertaking those trials.
- 7 Q. Okay. None of your models
- 8 account for the impact of published clinical
- 9 results for opioids on prescribing doctors,
- 10 correct?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 12 A. My models do not explicitly
- account for publications, no.
- 14 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Do you agree that prescribing
- habits may be confounded by other unobserved
- doctor-specific characteristics?
- 18 A. In a time series analysis, such
- confounding would only be of concern if the
- trend in those characteristics was in some
- way negatively or positively correlated with
- marketing. I can't think of anything that
- would fit that category.
- Q. I'm not talking about your
- regressions. I'm just asking a more global

- question, which is: An individual doctor's
 - 2 prescribing habits can be confounded by other
 - 3 unobserved characteristics?
- 4 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 5 A. I don't know what you mean by
- 6 confounded. When you say confounded, I am
- 7 assuming -- and please correct me if I'm
- 8 wrong -- that you're asking that in a sort of
- ⁹ statistical sense.
- 10 BY MR. ROTH:
- 11 Q. Yeah. Okay. So, I am.
- 12 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
- Rosenthal-5, 2016 Datta and Dave
- Publication, was marked for
- identification.)
- 16 BY MR. ROTH:
- O. Let me mark as Exhibit 5 is
- 18 Datta and Dave study --
- 19 A. I keep thinking it's "Dah-vay."
- Q. You know, I did too. Well,
- however you pronounce the gentleman's name, I
- apologize, Effects of Physician-directed
- Pharmaceutical Promotion on Prescription
- 24 Behaviors: Longitudinal Evidence.
- Do you have that in front of

```
1
     you?
 2.
            Α.
                   I do.
 3
                   And this is a study you rely on
            Q.
 4
     and cite in your report?
 5
            Α.
                   That's correct.
 6
                   And this study actually looked
            Ο.
 7
     at longitudinal evidence and developed a
 8
     regression to determine the effect of
 9
     marketing and other behaviors?
10
                   Yes. But just to be clear,
11
     when they say longitudinal, they're not
12
     wrong, but they're talking about two years of
13
             This is -- this is a bit different
14
     than the aggregate time series that I used.
15
     So just to be clear, they have multiple
16
     observations per physician over a two-year
17
     period.
18
                   Okay. If you turn to page 456,
19
     and at the bottom of the page -- or sorry,
20
     let me get myself to the right place. Sorry,
21
     it's -- yeah, it's 456, bottom of the page.
22
            Α.
                   Okay.
23
            Ο.
                   The very last sentence, it
24
            Furthermore, the link between DTPP and
25
     prescribing habits may be confounded by other
```

- 1 unobserved physician-specific characteristics
- such as inertia in prescribing patterns,
- brand loyalty, patient mix, tolerance for
- 4 risks and preferences toward trade-offs
- between efficacy, contraindications and
- long-term use for prophylactic purposes.
- 7 Do you see that?
- A. Yes. And again, those are all
- 9 cross-sectional concerns, so when one is
- doing an analysis, as they do, that
- incorporates both cross-sectional and time
- series variation, so they have a panel of
- physicians that they're looking at their
- prescribing for a particular herpes drug and
- its competitors.
- And when you're looking
- 17 cross-sectionally like that at
- physician-level data, you would need to
- account for those physician characteristics
- when you're looking at aggregate data over
- time that you would not need to look for
- those characteristics.
- Q. And you look at aggregate data?
- A. That's correct.
- Q. Did you try to look at

```
physician-specific cross-sectional data?
1
2.
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
3
           Α.
                   Unlike Datta and Dave, I do not
4
     have promotional data at the individual
5
     physician level. As you no doubt noted in
6
     their literature review, it's fairly uncommon
7
     to be able to get data that have
8
     physician-level detailing, which is what they
9
     use, as well as prescribing habits.
                                            So there
10
     are a few marketing scholars who essentially
11
     have had good relationships with companies
12
     and have been able to get those kinds of
13
             I don't have access to those data.
14
     BY MR. ROTH:
15
                   Well, you understand that all
           Ο.
16
     these companies are defendants in the case
17
     and have produced documents as part of the
18
     lawsuit, correct?
19
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
20
                   I understand that these
           Α.
21
     companies have produced documents as part of
22
     the lawsuit. They have not produced data
23
     with detailing information by physician that
24
     can be identified and linked to prescribing.
25
                   ///
```

```
BY MR. ROTH:
1
2.
            Ο.
                   And --
3
            Α.
                   I did look for those data.
4
            Q.
                   You did look for it. And
     that's true of every single manufacturer
5
     defendant, there is no physician-level
6
7
     detailing data available?
8
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
9
                   There were no physician-level
            Α.
10
     detailing data for any manufacturer that
11
     covered the period of interest. So in order
12
     for me to do my analysis, I would need those
13
     data for all the defendants for the entire
14
     time period.
15
                   So where -- to the extent that
16
     we found any data, they were bits and pieces
17
     of contact registries, essentially sales
18
     databases, which are not the same level as
19
     what these folks have -- they have actual
20
     linked data, linkable.
21
     BY MR. ROTH:
22
                   But you didn't take the
23
     specific data you had for individual
     defendants for whatever time period you had
24
25
     to test the results of your regression
```

- against a model you could do on just that
- ² data?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, form and
- 4 asked and answered.
- 5 A. There would be no such test.
- 6 These -- the goal of my analysis and the goal
- of Datta and Dave's analysis are completely
- 8 different. So there -- there would be no
- 9 point in comparing those results.
- They are trying to ascertain
- the extent to which detailing across
- physicians drives marketing impact, so
- they're really interested in questions like,
- you know, what -- how -- how much does it
- make sense for a company to detail high
- prescribers versus low prescribers to a
- greater degree.
- 18 I'm interested in the aggregate
- impact, and so that is what my model does
- best. Their model would not be appropriate
- for ascertaining the aggregate impact.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. I understand you're interested
- in the aggregate impact, but if one were
- interested in the individual impact of any

```
single manufacturer's detailing, you could
1
2.
     run an analysis similar to Datta and Dave
3
     using whatever data were available for that
4
     manufacturer?
5
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
6
            Α.
                   There are two levels of
7
     aggregation here. One is from the doctors up
8
     to the total product level, and the other is
9
     from the product to the defendant to the
10
     whole class, if I can use that term to
11
     describe all the opioids that we're
12
     interested in here.
13
                   So Datta and Dave are at the
14
     most granular level, the individual doctor
15
     prescribing for an individual drug.
16
                   I am interested in
17
     understanding how marketing as a whole drove
18
     sales in this market and I want to capture
19
     all of the spillover effects. They're trying
20
     to tease out other kinds of effects.
21
                   This analysis could not be used
22
     to get an answer to the question what would
23
     have happened if these manufacturers had not
24
     marketed their products.
25
                   ///
```

1 BY MR. ROTH: 2. And the reason you're Ο. 3 interested in the aggregate question is that 4 was the charge you were given by plaintiffs' 5 counsel was to look at the aggregate impact 6 as opposed to an individual 7 defendant-specific impact? 8 Well, again, there are multiple Α. 9 levels of aggregation here, so if I -- my 10 model, as you know, can be used to parse out 11 individual defendants as I have done in 12 Table 3 of my report, so it can look at an 13 individual defendant, and I've shown you 14 results excluding individual defendants. 15 it is already doing that. 16 It's the cross-sectional nature 17 of what they're modeling here with the 18 physician-fixed effects. They're really 19 trying to tease apart how manufacturers go 20 about targeting doctors for marketing and 21 what effect that has. 22 I'm not interested in that 23 effect, and so it wouldn't be appropriate even if I were only looking for one 24

defendant.

1 Ο. So you're not interested in 2. trying to ascertain how manufacturers' 3 targeting for marketing has an effect. 4 What is the question you're 5 seeking to answer? 6 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 7 The question that I'm seeking Α. 8 to answer is what is the effect of marketing by defendants for opioid products on their 10 sales, and if that effect --11 BY MR. ROTH: 12 I'm sorry to stop you. At an Ο. 13 aggregate level, I assume you mean? 14 At an aggregate level. Again, my model can look -- pull out the effect for 15 16 individual defendants, but at an aggregate 17 level. 18 And so all I'm saying is that 19 if that effect comes because one manufacturer 20 targets just the high prescribers and is very 21 effective there and another manufacturer 22 details everybody, that is not relevant to 23 what I have been asked to undertake in this 24 case, and so I don't go into the level of --25 the physician level the way Datta and Dave do

- because it's -- it's not relevant to my
- ² conclusions.
- Q. Have you tried, for any of the
- 4 individual manufacturers for which you have
- 5 specific data, to pressure test your
- 6 conclusions in Table 3, from removing them
- from the aggregate data to see if those hold?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, form.
- 9 A. Can you repeat? Because I just
- want to make sure I understand the question
- you're asking.
- 12 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Yeah. So as I understand your
- model -- and again, we will get into the
- details, I promise -- but you essentially
- back out from the aggregate model individual
- defendants, and you present those in Table 3.
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 19 A. That's correct.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. So my question is: Have you
- run a Datta and Dave type of analysis for any
- of the individual manufacturers listed in
- Table 3 to compare how the aggregate results
- in Table 3 hold compared against the Datta

and Dave type analysis we've been discussing? 1 2. MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked 3 and answered. 4 I think, again, you 5 misunderstand what the utility of the Datta 6 and Dave analysis is. It is an analysis that 7 is designed to dig into how marketing works 8 and not whether. 9 There would be no utility in 10 comparing results of a Datta and Dave 11 analysis, if one were possible, with my 12 aggregate results because the questions 13 they're looking at are entirely different. 14 BY MR. ROTH: 15 And why is the question you 16 answer only about how marketing works as 17 opposed to whether? 18 No. Sorry. Their how. Α. 19 Ο. Okay. Why is -- So how are you 20 answering the question through your aggregate 21 model whether marketing works if you're not 22 looking at it on an individualized 23 doctor-specific level? 24 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

My analysis is a model of the

Α.

```
1
     effect of detailing as a whole for this
2.
     class, its effect on sales in the form of
3
     milligrams of morphine equivalent, just to be
4
     clear.
5
                   So my right-hand side variable
6
     is detailing. My left-hand side variable is
7
            Datta and Dave -- so that tells me, if
8
     marketing increases in this area as a whole,
9
     what happens to MMEs? That's the question
10
     that relates to my assignment.
11
                   Datta and Dave are asking, you
12
     know, can we examine and tease out to what
13
     extent manufacturers target specific types of
14
     physicians and whether the prescribing of
15
     physicians is more driven by this targeting
16
     question or by the marketing effectiveness.
17
                   They're doing so on a very
18
     short time period in the scheme of things,
19
     right?
              So two years of data doesn't --
20
     doesn't allow them to look, for example, at
21
     what happened before that two-year time
22
     period in terms of the buildup of knowledge
23
     about these products, all of those things
24
     that are captured in the stock of detailing
25
     that I use.
```

1 And so they have this 2. interesting work that tells us something 3 about responsiveness of physicians, but it 4 doesn't get us to the aggregate guestion 5 about how -- to what extent does marketing 6 across all of their drugs affect the size of 7 the market. 8 BY MR. ROTH: 9 What have you done to answer Q. 10 the individualized question of whether 11 targeting certain physicians by the 12 manufacturers in this case was the cause of 13 additional MMEs as opposed to the 14 effectiveness of the marketing overall? 15 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 16 That question is not relevant Α. 17 to my charge. I want to understand what is 18 the total effect. I have -- I do not know 19 why the court would want to understand what 20 aspects of the targeting of specific 21 physicians that drive marketing increases. 22 BY MR. ROTH: 23 0. What have you done to answer 24 the individualized question of whether 25 certain messaging by individual manufacturers

```
led to an increase in MMEs?
1
2.
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
3
            Α.
                   As we have discussed, I am
4
     taking an assumption from counsel, as experts
5
     always do, that they will prove their case,
6
     and specifically, the relevant assumption I
7
     have made is that all or virtually all
8
     marketing by defendants from 1995 to the end
9
     of my data was unlawful.
10
                   I have reviewed documents and
11
     other expert reports. I have not parsed out
12
     individual messages and in any way parsed out
13
     the marketing that I assume to be unlawful in
14
     my model to differentiate from one to
15
     another.
16
     BY MR. ROTH:
17
            Q.
                   Do you agree that standards of
18
     care influence prescribing decisions?
19
            Α.
                   What -- do you mean by
20
     standards of care something very general or
21
     do you mean that in the sort of the
22
     negligence sense, since you're a lawyer?
23
                   That's fair. You've done this
            Ο.
24
     a lot because you went somewhere that I
```

wasn't going.

1 I meant the more general. 2. you agree that sort of the prescribing and treatment standards of care can influence 3 4 prescribing decisions? 5 Again, I would say if we looked Α. 6 at my ecosystem, I don't know that I call out 7 standards of care specifically, but if those, 8 for example, are set in part by what your 9 peers are doing, if those are set in part by 10 professional guidelines, then, yes, I believe 11 that those are relevant determinants of 12 physician behavior. 13 And as I said earlier, I also 14 believe that those would be affected by the 15 alleged misconduct. 16 Although detailing is not the 17 same as affecting the standards of care, 18 Those are two different marketing right? 19 channels? 20 It's not clear to me that Α. 21 detailing would not affect the standards of 22 Detailing could, for example, try to 23 convince individual physicians that it's okay 24 to prescribe opioids more broadly by citing guidelines, by citing peers and key opinion 25

- leaders. So I think it could well be wrapped
- up. I don't know why they'd be independent.
- Q. Do you agree that patient
- 4 preference can affect a physician's
- 5 prescribing decision?
- A. Yes, of course patient
- 7 preference can affect a physician's
- 8 prescribing decision.
- 9 Q. Loyalty to certain drugs can
- affect a physician's prescribing decision?
- 11 A. Physicians -- it has been found
- in the literature that physicians have a
- tendency to prescribe a particular drug once
- they've gotten used to it, so in the
- antidepressant class, for example, that's
- been shown.
- Q. Drug reimbursement policy can
- affect physician's prescribing decisions?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Yes, all of these factors, the
- last two factors, I would say they're most
- likely to affect physician prescribing
- patterns by the specific brand or brand -- in
- the case of reimbursement, brand versus
- generic as opposed to whether the physician

- 1 prescribes an opioid.
- 2 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And we'll get to this later,
- but to the extent you're looking at detailing
- visits, you don't differentiate between
- 6 detailing visits that are just driving at
- 7 rivalrous marketing to get a prescriber to
- 8 switch opioids versus detailing visits that
- ⁹ are trying to get doctors to prescribe
- opioids as a class of therapy?
- 11 A. I don't differentiate on the
- right-hand side, and so if, in fact,
- detailing was all rivalrous, my results would
- show that marketing doesn't affect sales. So
- that is the point of the analysis, is to
- 16 ascertain.
- So you could imagine doing an
- analysis in a market that has a fixed size,
- where all marketing is rivalrous, and there's
- some discussion for other drugs where
- 21 marketing appears to be more about market
- share and not about driving the size of the
- market as a whole.
- But, in fact, my analysis shows
- that the market expansion effects were

- important, whether or not there was also
- ² rivalry.
- Q. You agree, though, that if a
- 4 manufacturer was only engaged in rivalrous
- 5 marketing, for example, that would be
- 6 qualitatively different than trying to make
- 7 the market and convince prescribers to move
- 8 patients on to opioids?
- 9 A. I don't believe in the
- conceptual premise that you have just put
- forth that there's such a thing as purely
- rivalrous marketing, in the case where the
- market is not fixed by some reason.
- So even if, you know, I go and
- I market for Coke and it's not that I'm
- trying to get you to drink more
- sugar-sweetened beverages, I just want you to
- stop drinking Pepsi, that will still remind
- some people that, oh, yeah, I should think
- about having a Coke this afternoon instead of
- 21 my usual coffee.
- So I think there will be
- market-increasing spillovers even from purely
- 24 rivalrous marketing.
- Q. The economic literature doesn't

- agree with you on that, though? 1 2. I'm not sure that that's true. 3 Q. We'll look at it. 4 A doctor's own medical judgment 5 can affect prescribing decisions? 6 Α. I think it would be very 7 difficult to say that that was not true. 8 And in fact, I think Professor Ο. Cutler has got a working paper where he draws 9 10 that conclusion. Have you studied that or 11 read that paper? 12 You'd have to put it in front Α. 13 of me. 14 We can look at it quickly. Ο. 15 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit 16 Rosenthal-6, 2015 Cutler et al Working 17 Paper, was marked for identification.) 18 BY MR. ROTH:
- 19 So I'll mark as Exhibit 6
- 20 Physician Beliefs and Patient Preferences:
- 21 New Look at Regional Variation in Health Care
- 22 Spending.
- 23 And if you look at page 5, do
- 24 you see in the middle of the page there's a
- 25 paragraph that starts with "Ultimately"?

```
1
            Α.
                   Uh-huh.
 2.
                   He says --
            Q.
 3
                   MR. SOBOL: Wait, is this an
 4
            excerpt or is this the whole article?
 5
                   THE WITNESS:
                                  It's an excerpt.
 6
                   MR. ROTH: It's an excerpt.
 7
            It's an excerpt.
 8
                   I just want to just review the
 9
     front piece so I can --
10
     BY MR. ROTH:
11
            Q.
                   Sure.
12
            Α.
                   -- understand what it's about.
13
                   (Document review.)
14
            Α.
                   Okay.
15
     BY MR. ROTH:
16
                   So in the paragraph I was
17
     pointing you to, it says: Ultimately, the
18
     largest degree of residual variation appears
19
     to be explained by differences in physician
20
     beliefs about the efficacy of particular
21
     therapies. Physicians in our data have
22
     starkly different views about how to treat
23
     the same patients. These views are not
24
     strongly correlated with demographics,
25
     financial incentives, background or practice
```

- 1 characteristics and are often inconsistent 2. with evidence-based professional guidelines 3 for appropriate care. 4 Do you see that? 5 Α. Yes, I do. 6 And do you have any reason to Ο. 7 believe that is not true of physicians when 8 they prescribe opioids? 9 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 10 Well, just to be clear, the Α. 11 context that they're looking at is not one 12 that's subject to marketing, but in any case, 13 there's no presumption here that those 14 beliefs are not set by some other factors, 15 right. 16 So they're -- they're --17 they're trying to identify all the forces 18 that they can measure, including financial 19 incentives and other characteristics, and so
- But that's not to say that
- those beliefs couldn't be shaped by
- marketing. So I think it would be a mistake

they're putting in beliefs everything else.

- to consider beliefs as independent. I
- wouldn't say that they're a hundred percent

- set by marketing, but they're clearly
- influenced by marketing. That's really the
- 3 issue at hand here.
- 4 BY MR. ROTH:
- 5 Q. Are there physicians in the
- 6 world who don't allow detailing in their
- 7 offices?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 9 A. Yes. But again, I think
- 10 conceptually, that's the wrong way to look at
- this, as I have noted in my report, that even
- if you never have someone detail you,
- you're -- you're connected with peers, you
- are getting messages through professional
- societies.
- 16 It would be hard to imagine a
- physician who's completely untouched by the
- alleged misconduct in this matter.
- 19 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Do you agree that
- 21 characteristics of individual patients can
- obviously affect prescribing decisions?
- A. Yes. I would hope that
- physician characteristics matter to -- sorry,
- patient characteristics matter to physicians

- when they're prescribing.
- Q. And then you also mentioned
- this earlier, but risk aversion or potential
- 4 medical malpractice liability could also
- 5 influence prescribing decisions?
- 6 A. That is possible. That is
- possible, and I believe that is part of what
- 8 the model guidelines for state medical boards
- 9 is intended to address.
- Q. Okay. And just so I understand
- your position on this, do you believe there
- are aspects of a doctor's prescribing
- decision that are unaffected by marketing, or
- is it your view that marketing infiltrates
- everything in their mind at the time they
- decide to prescribe a product like a
- prescription opioid?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 19 A. I don't know exactly what you
- mean by that, but I can tell you what I
- believe. I believe that modern
- 22 pharmaceutical marketing, including the
- tactics that are described in the complaint
- in this matter, is comprehensive and
- ubiquitous.

- Does that mean it is strictly
- determinative of what every physician does
- for every patient? No, I do not believe
- 4 that. I do believe that marketing, it can't
- be teased out in terms of looking just at
- 6 what physicians were detailed, but it has an
- ⁷ influence that is quite broad.
- 8 Other factors will certainly be
- 9 important, but the question here is really
- what is the incremental effect of marketing
- on the prescriptions that physicians write.
- 12 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Have you reviewed the facts of
- any prescription by a doctor of an opioid in
- this case?
- A. I don't think so, no.
- Q. And you don't know how, on an
- individual level, a specific doctor was
- affected by a detailing visit in your model
- because you haven't done that analysis?
- A. I have not looked at individual
- 22 physician-level data as we discussed, and I
- do not believe it is the most appropriate
- path to fulfilling my assignment.
- Q. Okay. And your model does not

- attribute any percentage of causality to
- 2 prescribing doctors for the increased volume
- of MMEs that you calculate?
- 4 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- 5 and answered.
- A. As we've discussed earlier,
- that notion, just conceptually, I struggle
- 8 with the idea that you're asking me to
- 9 consider. Every prescription in my data was
- written by a physician.
- 11 BY MR. ROTH:
- 12 Q. Right. But I asked a little
- bit of a different question.
- You don't have a percentage
- line in your report for doctors the way you
- do in Table 3?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- and answered.
- 19 A. Well, again, just that would
- make no sense to me, so the marketing in
- question operates through doctors.
- MR. ROTH: Why don't we take a
- five-minute break.
- MR. SOBOL: Okay.
- THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is

```
1
            9:31 a.m. We're now off the record.
 2.
                    (Recess taken, 9:31 a.m. to
 3
            9:46 a.m.)
 4
                   THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is
 5
            9:46 a.m. We're back on the record.
 6
     BY MR. ROTH:
 7
                   Professor Rosenthal, if you
 8
     could turn to page 13 of your report,
     paragraph 16, and tell me when you're there.
10
            Α.
                   Yes.
11
                   You've got a heading, The Role
12
     of Public and Private Health Insurance.
13
                   Do you see that?
14
            Α.
                   Yes.
15
                   And you say in paragraph 16:
16
     Another distinguishing feature of
17
     pharmaceutical demand is the widespread
18
     presence of insurance coverage. As of 2017,
19
     approximately 88% of nonelderly adults have
20
     insurance coverage through a private or
21
     public health insurance plan.
22
                   Do you see that?
23
                   I do.
            Α.
24
                   And then you go on to talk
            Q.
25
     about the Affordable Care Act and then you
```

- say: Insurance coverage among the elderly is
- virtually universal, and among those enrolled
- in Medicare, the vast majority have
- 4 prescription drug coverage either through
- 5 Medicare Part D or retiree plan.
- Do you see that?
- 7 A. Yes.
- Q. We talked about this a little
- 9 bit earlier, but are you aware of pharmacy
- benefit managers?
- 11 A. Yes, I am.
- Q. What are they?
- 13 A. Pharmacy benefit managers are
- essentially specialty health insurers. They
- manage only the pharmaceutical part of the
- health benefit, and they typically contract
- either with a primary health insurer or a
- self-insured employer.
- Q. And what role do they play in
- providing insurance coverage or approving
- 21 prescriptions of opioids?
- 22 A. Pharmacy benefit managers, they
- have pharmacy networks, so they negotiate
- contracts with pharmacies. They adjudicate
- claims electronically. They typically define

- formularies, so which drugs are covered, and
- they offer employers and health plans
- alternative copayment structures. So those
- 4 are their main roles.
- 5 Q. And you just mentioned
- 6 formularies. How would you define what a
- 7 formulary is?
- A. A formulary is a list of
- 9 covered drugs. An open formulary means that
- the list is preferred drugs, but other drugs
- are still eligible for reimbursement. A
- 12 closed formulary is a list of drugs that are
- exclusively covered by a health plan.
- Q. Given the pervasiveness of
- insurance and the role that PBMs and
- formularies play, what analysis did you
- perform on the role of insurers in assessing
- the volume of MMEs in your models?
- A. Well, if I understand you
- correctly, I think we have a very similar
- situation conceptually to the one we talked
- about earlier with physicians, not a hundred
- percent the same.
- But PBMs and health insurers
- adjudicate and pay for claims associated with

```
opioid prescriptions. There is a small
percentage of consumers that pays for their
```

d class to drug class, but perhaps 5 or 10% of

own prescription drugs. It varies from drug

- individuals pay out of pocket, and therefore
- 6 PBMs and health insurers have no role, but in
- 7 the context of insured patients, the insurer
- is on the causal chain between the sales data
- 9 we see and the marketing I measure.
- Q. And did you do any analysis as
- to how the insurer influences the MMEs
- ultimately prescribed through their role in
- the causal chain?

- MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- and answered.
- 16 A. Like many of the individual
- factors we talked about when it comes to
- patient characteristics and physician
- characteristics, characteristics of the
- health insurance coverage are included in my
- 21 analysis implicitly but not explicitly.
- Because my analysis is
- concerned with looking at these aggregate
- trends, there's not an appropriate place to
- look at the variation in health benefits, as

```
1
     I believe I think you're asking.
 2.
     BY MR. ROTH:
 3
            0.
                   Did you study how insurance
 4
     coverage for prescription opioids compares to
 5
     substitutes or alternatives for the
 6
     conditions prescription opioids are
 7
     prescribed for?
 8
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 9
                   MR. ROTH: Let me rephrase the
10
            question because that came out
11
            muddled.
12
     BY MR. ROTH:
13
                   Did you study how insurance
14
     coverage for prescription opioids compares to
     insurance coverage for their substitutes?
15
16
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
17
                   I did not study individual
            Α.
18
     benefit designs for opioids, and I am not a
19
     hundred percent sure I know where you're
20
     going with that question, but if you're
21
     asking about physical therapy, for example, I
22
     did not look at coverage.
23
                   Again, in the context of my
24
     analysis, if, for example, there were
25
     differences in coverage for opioids versus
```

- 1 physical therapy, that would affect the level
- of sales. It would not be correlated with
- and therefore confound the effect of
- 4 marketing.
- 5 BY MR. ROTH:
- 6 Q. Okay. Talking about physical
- ⁷ therapy, nonsteroidal antiinflammatory drugs,
- 8 other things that could be used to treat the
- same things as opioids, so we're on the same
- page.
- 11 A. Okay. When you say "things,"
- do you mean pain?
- Q. Pain -- primarily, yeah, pain,
- 14 I would say.
- MR. SOBOL: Why don't we start
- again.
- MR. ROTH: Okay.
- 18 BY MR. ROTH:
- 19 Q. I'm talking about substitutes
- that could be used to treat pain other than
- 21 prescription opioids, including your example
- of physical therapy, nonsteroidal
- 23 antiinflammatory drugs and other such
- therapies, okay?
- A. Okay.

```
1
                   And just so we have a clean
2.
     transcript, you have not studied how
3
     insurance coverage for prescription opioids
4
     compares to insurance coverage for substitute
5
     therapies for the treatment of pain?
6
            Α.
                   I have not studied that because
7
     it is not appropriately captured in the
8
     analysis that I do, no.
                   Do you agree that insurers will
9
10
     sometimes create formularies to pursue less
11
     costly therapies?
12
                   Yes, I would say the
            Α.
13
     formularies are typically designed to balance
14
     affordability and accessibility of effective
     treatment. So costs are one of the
15
16
     considerations in creating a formulary.
17
            Q.
                   And to the extent formularies
18
     prefer prescription opioids because they cost
19
     less than other therapies, that might drive
20
     consumption of prescription opioids?
21
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
22
                   I'm just -- I just want to
            Α.
23
     understand, make sure I understand the
24
     question.
```

If formularies had more

```
generous coverage for opioids than some
```

- alternative pain therapy, that that might
- again -- it might affect the level of sales
- of opioids relative to other pain therapies.
- 5 It would not -- that difference
- 6 would not be correlated with the intensity of
- marketing in a given period, and therefore,
- 8 it would not be confused with the effect of
- 9 marketing.
- So I think it's really
- important that we get very clear that there
- 12 are factors, such as patient characteristics,
- such as these formulary differences that will
- 14 affect in a cross-sectional way the
- difference between whether I get opioids and
- whether you get opioids, the use of opioids.
- But that does not mean that
- they will affect opioid sales over time or,
- more specifically, in a way that's correlated
- with marketing, and therefore, would confound
- my estimates.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. How do you know that those
- issues would not affect opioid sales over
- time or be correlated with marketing?

1 Α. Well, a couple of things. 2. we do know from the research of others that 3 insurance expansion does not appear to have caused increased opioid prescribing, so that, 5 as a high-level matter, suggests that these 6 factors are not important. 7 The -- we also know from 8 looking at detailing that, you know, clearly, 9 aggregate detailing in this market has been 10 substantial over these particular time 11 periods, leading to a stock of detailing that 12 I'm sure we'll look at, but is visually 13 depicted in my report. 14 The cross-sectional variation 15 in the generosity of coverage for particular 16 drugs is a phenomenon that just could not be 17 correlated with those marketing increases 18 over time. 19 You say it's a phenomenon that 20 could not be correlated, but you did not 21 include variation in the generosity of 22 coverage as an independent variable in either 23 of your models, correct? 24 It is not included in my model,

no, and again, I do not believe it's

- appropriate to include in there.
- Q. So you didn't test it as a
- yariable to confirm your presumption based on
- 4 your model's output that it wasn't
- 5 correlated?
- 6 MR. SOBOL: Objection, form,
- 7 asked and answered.
- 8 A. You've created this
- 9 hypothetical about differences in formulary
- 10 coverage. When you say you didn't test it as
- a variable, I don't think that's a variable
- exactly. I'm not sure how one would measure
- the relative coverage generosity, so I have
- 14 not looked at that, no.
- 15 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. You said there's literature
- saying that insurance expansion did not cause
- increased opioid prescriptions. What are you
- thinking of?
- A. There's a paper by Brendan
- 21 Saloner. I believe it's cited in my report,
- but I'm just going to look at my Documents
- Relied on. It does not appear to be there.
- Q. So it's something you reviewed
- outside of the context of this case that is

- not on your Attachment B or cited in your
- 2 report?
- A. Yes. I didn't rely on it in my
- 4 analysis, but I -- it's a paper that I've
- 5 reviewed. Brendan Saloner happens to be a
- student of ours from Harvard and, in general,
- 7 I try to keep up with the literature in areas
- 8 that I'm interested in.
- 9 Q. Because it wasn't disclosed in
- your report, I haven't seen it yet, but I'll
- look at it between now and the end of your
- deposition and we can talk about it.
- 13 A. Yes.
- Q. If you look at --
- MR. SOBOL: Do you have a
- spelling on the last name then?
- 17 A. S-A-L-O-N-E-R.
- 18 BY MR. ROTH:
- 19 Q. And do you know what kind of
- study it was or the title or the date? Any
- identifying information would be helpful.
- 22 A. It would have been in the last
- couple of years, and, yes, I don't -- I think
- it would have had the Affordable Care Act in
- its name.

```
1
           Ο.
                   Okay. But you do agree that if
2.
     there is insurance coverage for opioids, that
3
     could lead to more utilization of opioids?
4
                   I quess I believe that
5
     insurance coverage at some level has an
6
     effect on sales, and -- and that -- that
7
     effect is captured in the aggregate sales
8
     data.
9
                   So to the extent that coverage
10
     for some people was less generous, sales are
11
     lower, so that's captured in the data. And
12
     like other factors, my model uses, for
13
     example, changes in prices. It uses the
14
     specific eras that I have delineated that
15
     show the environment in which marketing was
16
     generating sales changed. Health insurance
17
     might be part of that change.
18
                   And so I believe that this fact
19
     is appropriately captured in my model.
20
     cross-sectional variation that you're talking
21
     about, differences among people, that does
22
     not belong in an aggregate time series model.
23
            Ο.
                   Do you agree that there is
24
     price sensitivity with respect to the
25
     prescription and consumption of prescription
```

```
1
     opioids?
2.
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
3
           Α.
                   Well, I think there are two
4
     parts to what you just asked, and I'm a
5
     health economist, so I won't say I don't
6
     believe in price sensitivity.
7
                   As you may know, healthcare is
8
     less sensitive to prices than other goods,
     and I describe the reasons why that is true
10
     in my report. But consumers do respond to
11
     the out-of-pocket cost, and that may again
12
     mean that people are more likely to use a
13
     generic if one is available. It may affect
14
     the level -- the extent to which people fill
     prescriptions at all. So there may be an
15
16
     effect on aggregate sales.
17
                   I would expect on the patient
18
     side it would have an effect on which opioid
19
     they would use more likely than whether.
20
                   On the physician side, which I
21
     thought was implicit in the way you framed
22
     the question, it's not at all clear that
23
     physicians are price sensitive.
24
     frequently lack information on things like
25
     benefit design, and I address that in my
```

- 1 report, is that one of the challenges in this
- 2 market is that physicians are making the
- decisions and they are neither financially
- 4 responsible for nor them generally aware
- 5 about prices.
- 6 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. No, that's helpful.
- If you look at paragraph 17,
- 9 the reason I asked the question is you say:
- The lack of price sensitivity on the part of
- 11 physicians and patients due to insurance has
- had two important consequences.
- 13 If I understand your testimony,
- really, we should focus on the physicians
- more than the patients. Patients may, in
- 16 fact, be price sensitive.
- A. So when I'm using the term
- there -- and thank you for pointing me to
- that -- I'm really talking about the total
- 20 price of the drug. And so generally, because
- patients have insurance, they see a small
- copayment, and so those copayment -- they may
- be sensitive to those copayments, which are
- the relevant price at the pharmacy for an
- insured consumer, but they're not sensitive

- to the total price of the drugs.
- Q. Well, they're sensitive to
- whether it's covered by insurance or not in
- 4 the first instance, though.
- 5 A. Yes. I mean, I would think
- 6 about that as a continuous thing, right.
- 7 Coverage is a function of whether, but also
- 8 the generosity of coverage.
- 9 Q. Yeah. Just to give you a
- concrete example, so Mrs. Smith goes to the
- doctor for back pain and he says you could do
- occupational therapy with Dr. Jones down the
- street for six months and try that out, or I
- can write you a prescription for hydrocodone.
- One is covered, one is not. She's going to
- prefer the covered choice, I would think, as
- a consumer.
- A. Well, that's not how I would
- approach that question as an economist, but,
- you know, I would say that the out-of-pocket
- cost of those alternatives is one factor, and
- there are other kinds of costs and benefits.
- Q. All things being equal, if
- she's solely driven by the price tag, she's
- going to prefer the covered therapy as

- opposed to the uncovered therapy, recognizing
- as you did that there may be other reasons
- why she might have a preference?
- 4 A. Such as addiction risk and the
- 5 like. I think the out-of-pocket cost will be
- 6 relevant to that decision.
- 7 Q. I promise we're almost to your
- 8 models. Just one more general area first.
- 9 Your direct model is based on
- national data with respect to detailing,
- 11 correct?
- 12 A. Yes, it is.
- 0. And nationwide data with
- respect to MMEs dispensed as well?
- A. Yes, it is.
- 16 O. Your indirect model is based on
- the ARCOS data, which you describe as county
- level, and we can talk about that later; is
- that right?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. That was a terrible
- question.
- So your indirect model is based
- on the ARCOS data, which is then subdivided
- into county-level data.

- 1 A. It is. I guess when you say
- subdivided, I think it comes that way, but
- yes, right.
- 4 Q. And your indirect model does
- 5 not have a detailing variable because you're
- 6 essentially solving for marketing by
- ⁷ including other variables in that approach?
- A. Yes. The purpose of the
- 9 indirect model is to go another way around
- and ignore the detailing data.
- 11 Q. If you take out -- put another
- way, if you take out everything else that
- would be relevant, what is left is detailing
- in the indirect model?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. So the only model with
- detailing data is the direct model, and for
- that you use national data?
- 19 A. That's correct.
- Q. So you don't have any model
- that measures the effect of detailing within
- either Summit or Cuyahoga County?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. My model looks at detailing as
- a national phenomenon, which as I note in my

- 1 report, detailing is generally a national
- 2 phenomenon.
- And I take the relationship
- between detailing and sales, and I apply it
- 5 to Summit and Cuyahoga, or it ultimately gets
- 6 applied downstream rather, but I do not have
- detailing at a level other than national and
- 8 so cannot run a model at a lower level of
- ⁹ geography.
- 10 It's my belief that these
- 11 patterns are the same across the country, and
- 12 I believe there's some testimony to that
- effect.
- 14 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. So you did not model marketing
- within either Summit or Cuyahoga County
- against MMEs within Summit or Cuyahoga
- 18 County?
- As we've discussed, my model
- looks at these relationships at a national
- level because that is really the level at
- which manufacturers set their strategy and
- the appropriate level to look at the
- effectiveness of marketing.
- Q. Do you know how many of the

- detailing visits in your data occurred in
- Summit County or Cuyahoga County?
- A. In the IMS -- or, rather,
- excuse me, the IQVIA data specifically, there
- is not a method for apportioning those from
- 6 county to county.
- 7 Q. Did you do any analysis as to
- 8 whether the impact of defendants' marketing
- yaried by county, or was it not done because
- you assumed it was national in scope?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 12 A. I believe that is appropriate
- to assume that the effectiveness, the
- 14 relationship between marketing and sales is
- the same across counties, and -- and again,
- my data do not allow me to parse out
- detailing at a county level.
- So where -- where it is
- 19 possible to parse out sales at a county
- level, it is not possible to do so for
- detailing. So I did not test that.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. Professor Cutler takes
- your percentage, though, and applies it to
- his regression, which is done at a county

```
level; is that right?
 1
 2.
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 3
                   Professor Cutler's
            Α.
 4
     calculations, once he has looked at the
 5
     effect of shipments on harms, he then applies
 6
     my percentage to that, yes.
 7
     BY MR. ROTH:
 8
                   Did you have any conversations
            Ο.
 9
     with Professor Cutler about the fact that he
10
     was taking your national model and then
11
     applying it to his county model and what that
12
     might mean for his results?
13
                   MR. SOBOL: That's a yes or a
14
            no.
15
            Α.
                   Yes.
16
     BY MR. ROTH:
17
                   Did you have any of those
            Ο.
18
     conversations outside of the presence of
19
     counsel?
20
            Α.
                   No.
21
                   Do you have any view about the
22
     propriety of taking a national model as
23
     you've done and then inputting that into a
24
     county-specific model as Professor Cutler has
25
     done?
```

1 I believe the national Α. Yes. 2. model is appropriate. Again, because 3 marketing strategy is a national phenomenon, 4 the national data are a reliable way to 5 ascertain the relationship between marketing 6 and sales. 7 I have used the same 8 methodology, for example, in the Neurontin 9 matter concerning Kaiser. We used a national 10 model to estimate the relationship between 11 marketing and sales and applied that to a 12 single healthcare system. 13 So if marketing is, in your 14 view, nationally done and substantially 15 similar, why is there a difference in 16 shipments on a county level the way Professor 17 Cutler's modeled it? 18 MR. SOBOL: Objection, scope. 19 Α. This of course is the subject 20 of Professor Cutler's report, and I -- I'm 21 not sure as I sit here I could tell you 22 exactly the factors, but it is obviously 23 counties are situated differently in ways 24 that he captures in his cross-sectional model 25 of harms that could absolutely affect the

- shipments in that county, conditional on
- 2 marketing.
- 3 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Put another way, though, you
- 5 would not expect differences in shipments
- 6 across counties to be caused by marketing
- 7 where you presume all marketing is national
- 8 in scope?
- 9 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 10 A. I don't believe that that's the
- right way of looking at it. So if there's a
- specific relationship between marketing and
- sales and -- it could well be that counties
- start at different levels of use, and so the
- incremental effect of those relationships, as
- you see in Professor Cutler's analysis,
- materializes differently in those counties.
- That doesn't mean the effect of
- marketing was different. It's just the
- 20 baseline was different.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. But I think you said that's an
- issue you would defer to Professor Cutler.
- You don't have an opinion on how your
- national model plugs into his county model

```
and why the differences may occur in
```

- 2 shipments?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 4 A. It's my opinion that it's
- 5 appropriate to take my national estimates.
- 6 National-level analysis is the most robust
- 7 analysis. It's the place where the data are
- 8 really reliable. I think it's appropriate
- 9 for Professor Cutler to use those estimates
- in the way that he has.
- 11 BY MR. ROTH:
- 12 Q. But you have no opinion that
- explains why we may be seeing variation
- between county-level shipments in his model
- despite him using your national model on
- 16 marketing?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- and answered.
- 19 A. I do not have an opinion
- specifically on that, no.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. You do not attempt to link any
- specific prescription to any specific
- defendant's marketing; is that fair?
- A. Are you asking me whether I'm

- looking prescription by prescription, these
- ones were caused and those ones were not?
- The analysis -- the but-for analysis is a
- 4 world that did not occur, of course. Would
- 5 you agree?
- The but-for world where the
- 7 marketing didn't happen, didn't happen. So
- 8 my analysis can tell me about the correct
- 9 aggregate amount. It does not identify one
- prescription at a time.
- Q. Okay. Yeah. Just so the
- record is clear, we've been through this, but
- you did an aggregate model. You didn't build
- it from the ground up on a
- prescription-by-prescription,
- detail-by-detail basis?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 18 A. Right. If I may, the -- I did
- an aggregate model. The aggregate sales of
- course are the sum of individual
- 21 prescriptions, but I am looking at the
- national level at total marketing on total
- 23 sales.
- It's not that it's unknowable
- what those prescriptions were underneath the

- sales data. That's not the -- that's not the
- challenge. The challenge is a conceptual
- 3 one.
- The but-for scenario didn't
- 5 happen, so I cannot say precisely which
- 6 prescriptions would not have been written,
- only that there is some group of them.
- 8 BY MR. ROTH:
- 9 Q. I know you said earlier you
- 10 looked for manufacturer-specific detailing
- 11 notes and marketing information. Did you
- find or learn of any manufacturer-produced
- data on detailing to specific doctors within
- 14 Summit or Cuyahoga County?
- A. I don't recall.
- Q. And it's fair to say if that
- does exist, it's not something you reviewed
- or relied on for Attachment B?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I did not use individual
- 21 physician-level data, no.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And individual physician-level
- data, as you may have used in other cases,
- would be drug specific and doctor specific,

```
1
     correct?
2.
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
3
            Α.
                   Well, it depends on really what
4
     you're talking about. When I have had
5
     individual physician-level data in the past,
6
     they are sales data. So again, I think the
7
     challenge is not disaggregating the sales
8
     data.
9
                   There are products that exist;
10
     sometimes they require subpoenas to get them,
     but there are products that exist that allow
11
12
     us to look at prescribing at a physician
13
     level, but not at detailing at a physician
14
     level. So those data I have not used because
15
     I have not seen them.
                   Well, but, for example, an
16
17
     individual manufacturer may keep detailed
18
     call notes of the doctor visits that their
19
     sales representatives engage in, correct?
20
            Α.
                   Well, I have seen call notes in
21
     the past, and I have always found them to be
22
     unusable.
23
            Q.
                   And why is that, out of
24
     curiosity?
25
            Α.
                   They often do not include
```

- provider identifiers, so they can't be linked
- to other data. They are incomplete, and
- 3 they -- they are often produced -- so
- 4 incomplete in the sense of the call notes
- 5 have a lot of blank fields, and they're often
- 6 produced for short time periods.
- 7 Q. But you didn't look at any
- 8 individual manufacturer call notes in this
- 9 case in conjunction with your expert report
- or opinions?
- 11 A. I looked to see if there was a
- source of complete data for -- in order to do
- such an analysis, and my staff worked with
- counsel to identify documents or databases
- and did not find any.
- Q. Pivoting back to Professor
- 17 Cutler for one more second. Have you worked
- as an expert in other cases where you've only
- modeled causation and then another expert has
- taken that forward and put into it a damages
- model as Professor Cutler has done here?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. And what case was that or
- cases, if there's more than one?
- A. Yes. In Neurontin, I did the

- same, in that order. In other cases I've
- done the reverse where I've done damages and
- 3 someone else has done causation.
- Q. Okay. And in Neurontin or
- 5 those other cases, whether you were on the
- 6 causation side or the damages side, have you
- before encountered the issue you have here
- 8 where you have a national model and then a
- 9 localized model communicating with each other
- to calculate damages?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 12 A. Yes. As I noted earlier, in
- Neurontin, I used a national model to connect
- to damages for Kaiser.
- 15 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And the damages -- you used a
- national model, but what was the damages
- model based on? What was it localized, or
- was it also national?
- A. It was localized. It was based
- on Kaiser.
- Q. Based on a single company it
- sounds like you're saying. When you say
- 24 Kaiser, what do you mean?
- A. Yes, that's right. Kaiser was

- the plaintiff in that matter.
- Q. Right. But that wasn't a model
- of geography. That was a model of damages to
- a particular company's sales, I would assume?
- 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 6 BY MR. ROTH:
- 7 Q. So for a typical -- an insurer,
- 8 right. Kaiser is an insurer? Am I right
- 9 about that?
- 10 A. Kaiser is a group health plan,
- so it is both a delivery system and an
- insurer, all rolled into one, and it is
- 13 geographically distinct.
- So Kaiser is not like United.
- 15 It is not everywhere diffusely. It is
- largely in California and the Pacific
- Northwest with a few smaller sites elsewhere.
- So again, those were national
- estimates and those were connected to damage
- calculations for a particular payer and
- delivery system.
- Q. And do you recall how they were
- connected in that case? Were there any kind
- of localization factors taken into account or
- any way to differentiate the national level

- 1 marketing from where the damages were being
- ² calculated?
- A. As I sit here, I can't recall
- 4 all the calculations. I believe, again, I
- 5 produced the same kinds of but-for
- 6 percentages and passed those along to the
- ⁷ damage model.
- Q. Okay. Other than the Kaiser
- 9 case, can you think of any other examples
- 10 like that one?
- 11 A. Not absolutely, but it wouldn't
- surprise me if I had done something like this
- before. I have been involved in some state
- 14 cases. I just can't recall.
- Q. Okay. What is regression
- analysis?
- A. Regression analysis is a
- statistical methodology that uses data to try
- to understand the relationships among
- variables, and in particular, to identify the
- effects of certain explanatory variables on
- some dependent variable of interest.
- O. And what is a time series
- 24 regression?
- A. A time series regression is a

- 1 model that looks at these patterns over time,
- so how -- how changes in these explanatory
- yariables over time explain changes in the
- 4 dependent variable over time.
- 5 Q. Your direct model in this case
- is a time series regression?
- 7 A. That's correct.
- Q. When is it appropriate to use a
- 9 time series regression model?
- 10 A. As in cases like this one where
- there are dynamic relationships among the
- variables of interest, and what I mean by
- that is that marketing has an effect that is
- path dependent. It depends on what happened
- in the last period as well as this period.
- Q. What are the other types of
- regressions you could run, apart from a time
- series regression?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection. You
- mean like here or like is she capable
- 21 of?
- THE WITNESS: I was going to
- ask you that question.
- 24 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Generally in the world --

- qenerally in the world, you've got a time
- series -- so the way I think about this,
- right, you've got regression analysis, and
- 4 one type of regression analysis is a time
- 5 series regression, okay? Are you with me so
- 6 far?
- 7 A. Okay. I'm with you.
- Q. What are the other types of
- 9 regression analyses that one could perform?
- 10 I'm not asking specific to this case. Just
- in the universe.
- 12 A. There are cross-sectional
- regressions, panel data regressions. There's
- machine learning.
- Q. Okay. And what is a
- 16 cross-sectional regression?
- A. A cross-sectional regression is
- like the one we run in the indirect model,
- which is looking at a set of observations
- where there's no time dimension. We're just
- looking across observations at a point in
- time.
- Q. That Datta and Dave article we
- looked at, how would you classify that
- regression they ran?

- 1 A. That's a panel model.
- Q. Okay. And what --
- A. They call it longitudinal, but
- 4 I would call it panel.
- 5 Q. And what is a longitudinal or
- panel model, assuming those two things are
- 7 the same?
- 8 A. It has multiple observations
- 9 per unit of time, but also multiple units of
- 10 time.
- 11 Q. And when is it appropriate to
- use a cross-sectional model?
- A. Well, I think it's sort of hard
- to say in general, but, I mean, it's hard to
- say without being reductive. We run
- 16 cross-sectional models when we want to
- understand cross-sectional relationships. So
- there may be things like gender, for example,
- that typically don't vary over time. I
- should say sex doesn't vary over time.
- So we may want to understand
- the relationship between sex and wages. We
- would run that cross-sectionally. That's not
- something where we necessarily need a time
- dimension.

- 1 So cross-sectional models are 2. often used for these kinds of immalleable 3 features that we're trying to understand as 4 opposed to things that can change. 5 When would it be appropriate to use a panel data model? 6 7 You know, in theory, you can 8 answer many of the same questions with all of 9 these models, but a panel data model allows 10 one, as we were looking at with the Datta and 11 Dave paper, allows one to understand the 12 effects of the individual units, particularly 13 in the way that they do, which is mostly by 14 looking at the variance around those individual units as opposed to the 15 16 characteristics of the physicians, and 17 looking at decomposing that -- that variance 18 against something that's operating in a time 19 series way and being able to tease those two 20 things apart as they do. 21 Did you consider running either 22 a cross-sectional model or a panel data model
- 23 in this case?
- 24 My belief is that an aggregate Α. 25 time series model is the appropriate model

- for the question at hand, so as I have done
- in other cases, I selected the aggregate time
- 3 series model.
- 4 MR. SOBOL: You both just meant
- on the direct side, right?
- 6 MR. ROTH: Correct. Good
- 7 clarification.
- 8 BY MR. ROTH:
- 9 Q. Why did you believe that the
- aggregate time series model was the
- appropriate model for your direct approach
- for the question at hand?
- A. Because, as I mentioned in
- describing the general purposes of these
- alternative types of models, the key
- relationship I'm interested in is this
- path-dependent relationship between marketing
- and sales, and aggregate time series model
- is -- zones right in on that. So that's
- exactly what it's looking at.
- It's not trying to understand
- some of the mechanisms that Datta and Dave
- are looking at. I want a model that will
- capture this total effect as reliably as
- possible.

```
1
            Ο.
                   Do you agree with the statement
2.
     that although a time series correlation may
3
     be striking, it does not necessarily
4
     determine a causal effect?
5
            Α.
                   With any regression model,
6
     economists will need to use theory and tests
7
     and judgment to determine causality. So
8
     there may be time series relationships that
     are not causal, yes, that is correct.
10
                   And do you agree that when
11
     there's a slow-moving trend in one variable
12
     through time, it is very difficult to infer
13
     its causal effects on another variable?
14
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
15
                   You can answer.
16
            Α.
                   I believe that you're
17
     describing again the well-known limitations
18
     of any time series model, and there are ways
19
     to examine those challenges.
                   So again, we first have to
20
21
     start with an appropriate theoretical model.
22
     Of course, you could put two variables that
23
     trend together in a model and there's no
     sensible relationship, and clearly that would
24
25
     be spurious.
```

```
1
                   On the other hand, marketing is
2.
     clearly designed to increase sales, so we
3
     start with the theory. And in developing the
4
     model, we examine the kinds of time series
5
     questions that you just raised with that
6
     comment.
7
     BY MR. ROTH:
8
            Q.
                   I mean, in some ways the
9
     conclusion that marketing influences sales is
10
     tautological, right? If you're marketing
11
     correctly, you should be increasing sales.
12
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
13
                   You can answer.
14
                   I don't think that's
            Α.
15
     tautological.
                     It is -- to an economist,
16
     again, we would start with economic theory,
17
     and if you take the theory of profit
18
     maximization and put marketing in that
19
     context, it would only make sense for
20
     marketing to be undertaken if it increased
21
     sales.
22
                   I think as a noneconomist, if
23
     you grab someone on the street in Boston and
24
     ask them why do companies market, they would
25
     agree with that basic premise, right?
                                              So
```

- that's -- that's the starting place.
- It's not where we end the
- discussion, but I wouldn't say it's
- 4 tautological. I would say it's theoretically
- 5 consistent.
- 6 BY MR. ROTH:
- 7 Q. As an economist, if companies
- 8 are rational actors, they're not going to
- spend money on marketing if they don't have
- some sales increase.
- 11 A. I would agree with that
- statement, yes.
- Q. What are the standard
- diagnostic tests you perform in running time
- series regressions?
- 16 A. In this model, of course, you
- can see that we looked particularly about the
- fit of the model over time and where -- I'm
- 19 picturing in my head the chart with Model A
- on it where we had a single coefficient for
- 21 promotional effectiveness, and clearly we
- were departing from the underlying data, so
- those kinds of tests we conducted Wald tests,
- two-dimensional Wald tests to examine the
- appropriate turning points, and likewise,

- because part of this time series model of
- course is the stock of marketing and its
- appropriate depreciation rate, we conducted
- 4 statistical tests around that as well.
- 5 Q. So you answered about this
- 6 model, which I want to get to.
- 7 A. Sure.
- 8 Q. But I'm talking generally when
- you do time series models, what are the
- standard diagnostic tests you might be
- perform, whether or not you actually did it
- in this case?
- A. Right. I don't believe that
- they're reported here, but early on in
- looking at the data, we looked for -- we
- looked at a Dickey-Fuller test, which is
- basically testing for unit roots.
- 18 I'm thinking about the simple
- explanation goes to what you said before
- about two slow-moving trends and whether
- there might be spurious correlation, and we
- found that those concerns were not warranted
- 23 based on the Dickey-Fuller results.
- MR. SOBOL: Can you spell that?
- THE WITNESS: Dickey,

```
1
            D-I-C-K-E-Y, dash, Fuller.
 2.
                   MR. ROTH: F-U-L-E-R?
 3
            Α.
                   Yes.
 4
     BY MR. ROTH:
                   What is nonstationarity?
 5
            Ο.
 6
            Α.
                   Nonstationarity relates to that
 7
     unit root.
                  It has to do with the trends --
 8
     that these two trends are moving together.
 9
                   The mean or variance of the
            Ο.
10
     variable is not constant over time?
11
            Α.
                   It's -- again, it's related to
12
     the way the variable of interest and the
13
     right-hand side variable are regressing
14
     together, so it has to do with the variance
15
     over time.
16
                   And why is nonstationarity an
17
      issue with time series models?
18
                   If you have this problem, which
            Α.
19
     again, we do not, then you can get spurious
20
     results.
21
                   Do you know when your team or
22
     you performed the Dickey-Fuller test?
                   I believe it was early on in
23
            Α.
     the analysis that we were doing.
24
25
            Q.
                   Okay. And do you have the
```

- 1 results of those tests somewhere that you
- 2 could produce to us?
- A. I do not.
- Q. And why is that? Is it a
- 5 computer model test that...
- 6 A. Generally we don't save the log
- 7 files for those kinds of tests.
- Q. Okay. Could one be performed
- 9 using the backup data you've produced?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 11 A. Yes, I believe so.
- 12 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Do you know if the MME
- prescriptions in your model are stationary?
- A. As I sit here, no.
- 16 Q. Do you know if the stock of
- detailing variable is stationary?
- A. Again, as I sit here, no.
- Q. And would the presence of
- 20 nonstationarity lead you to overstate the
- impact of promotion in your direct model?
- A. Well, again, if the -- if there
- was a unit root problem, then it could
- overstate the results, yes.
- Q. And I assume because your

- Dickey-Fuller test showed no unit root
- problem, you did not make any effort to
- 3 correct for nonstationarity?
- 4 A. That's correct.
- 5 Q. What is autocorrelation?
- A. Autocorrelation is essentially
- when the residuals from one time period are
- 8 correlated with the residuals from the next
- ⁹ time period, so autocorrelation from period
- to period.
- 11 Q. And autocorrelation can
- overstate the impact of a predictor variable?
- A. No, that's not quite correct.
- 14 Autocorrelation can affect the standard
- errors. It does not bias the coefficient.
- Q. Could the presence of
- autocorrelation lead to an overstatement of
- the impact of an independent variable?
- A. No, the presence of
- autocorrelation could lead to an
- overstatement of the statistical significance
- of an independent variable, but not its
- effect.
- Q. Did you run any tests to detect
- autocorrelation in your direct model?

1 I believe there were some tests Α. 2. for autocorrelation also early on when we 3 were beginning our work, and we found that, 4 particularly in the late period, that while 5 there was some early autocorrelation, that 6 the autocorrelation goes away in a later 7 period of the data, and we did not correct 8 for it. 9 Is that a Durbin-Watson test? Ο. 10 I believe that is a Α. 11 Durbin-Watson. 12 Do you have the results of that Ο. 13 test readily available, or no, because you 14 didn't save the log file? 15 As far as I know, the log file Α. 16 was not saved. 17 Q. But again, that's a test that 18 could be replicated on your model with the 19 backup data that you've provided? 20 Α. Yes, it could be. 21 When is it appropriate to 22 aggregate versus utilizing cross-sectional 23 information in putting together a regression? 24 MR. SOBOL: Generally? 25 MR. ROTH: Correct.

```
1
           Α.
                   Well, aggregation has a number
2.
     of advantages in specific contexts.
                                            I would
3
     say -- go back to my first answer, which is
     we are interested here in an aggregate
5
     question. If you were interested in an
     individual question, you wouldn't aggregate.
6
7
                   So we are at first principles
8
     interested in the -- I am interested in the
     impact of opioid marketing in this class on
10
     sales, and so I start there.
11
                   Aggregation can provide
12
     benefits in that it cuts down on certain
13
     kinds of noise, and it also -- it steps away
14
     from certain kinds of endogeneity problems,
15
     but I'm sure we will talk more about -- but
16
     we talked a little bit about --
17
     BY MR. ROTH:
18
                  How did you know?
           0.
19
           Α.
                   -- in terms of Datta and Dave,
20
     the endogeneity problem that they're
21
     interested in is that physicians who have a
22
     propensity to prescribe your drug are the
23
     ones you detail. But when we aggregate, when
24
     we go up to the aggregate level, we don't
25
     have that same endogeneity problem, so...
```

```
1 Q. Thank you for saying
```

- endogeneity before I did so I made sure I got
- it right. And we will talk about it.
- But is it also true that
- 5 aggregation can sometimes mask patterns in
- 6 the data?
- A. Well, yes, but you have to be
- 8 interested in those patterns for that to be a
- 9 problem. So if, in fact, there are patterns
- in the data, my task as I understand it is to
- look at the aggregate effect of marketing, so
- that's just not a question that I was
- particularly interested in here.
- 14 It's true that an average
- effect will mask differences, if there are
- any.
- Q. Okay. So going back to
- paragraph 11 of your report.
- A. Yeah.
- Q. This is your summary of
- opinions. Do you see that?
- A. Yes.
- Q. And you also have a handy
- chart, which we'll talk about later, but I
- just want to focus on paragraph 11 first.

```
1
            Α.
                   Yeah.
2.
                   So the last bullet on page 8
            Ο.
3
            Using econometric models, I
     says:
4
     demonstrate that I can reasonably identify
5
     the extent to which the sale of prescription
6
     opioids measured by the number of milligrams
7
     of morphine equivalents, or MMEs, was caused
8
     by any quantum of the defendants' promotional
9
     efforts that counsel can prove was unlawful.
10
                   Do you see that sentence?
11
            Α.
                   I do.
12
                   And we'll get more into the
            Q.
13
     specifics on that, but how is that so, where
14
     your assumption was that everything was
15
     unlawful? How could you particularize your
16
     model to any quantum that counsel proves?
17
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
18
                   Sure. My Table 3 does that,
            Α.
19
     for example, by backing out individual
20
     defendants and saying, okay, let's just
     assume that, in fact, defendant X was not
21
22
     involved. So it can be done that way.
23
                   It could be done
24
     propositionally. It could be done by saying,
25
     no, it wasn't 1995; it really didn't start
```

- until 2000. That's what I mean by "any
- quantum," is that we could divide the
- marketing in any measurable way over my
- 4 model.
- 5 BY MR. ROTH:
- 6 Q. What if the quantum of
- 7 promotional efforts that counsel proved
- 8 unlawful was influencing key opinion leaders
- ⁹ to change prescribing standards, how would
- your model be used to evaluate conduct in
- that situation?
- 12 A. I haven't been asked to look at
- that, so I'd need to really give that some
- thought. I wouldn't call that a quantum. I
- would call that something else, and I'm not
- going to make up words, but that's more of a
- sort of qualitative piece. But in theory,
- that's possible. I have not looked at that.
- Q. And that's a good
- clarification. When you say quantum, you
- mean quantitative, not qualitative, right?
- A. That's what I meant, yes.
- Q. So you could take out specific
- defendants or percentages, but you could not
- modify your model using a qualitative test

```
for unlawfulness to determine what the impact
```

- 2 is?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 4 A. I would not conclude that
- without giving some thought. I'm sure it
- 6 couldn't be done for every qualitative
- 7 example that you could come up with, but I
- 8 think that there are ways of doing it
- 9 qualitatively, as I, again, did in the
- Neurontin matter, looking at promotion to
- 11 psychiatrists as opposed to other physicians.
- 12 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. But since you have an aggregate
- 14 national model with aggregate detailing, is
- there a way to go, for example, and figure
- out where the details only to dentists were
- if the court concludes that that was the
- unlawful activity as opposed to detailing
- writ large?
- A. I'm not a hundred percent sure
- about dentists, but as I used in the
- Neurontin matter, there are detailing data
- available that would allow you to look
- nationally by specialty.
- Q. But the detailing data you used

- in the Neurontin matter for that exercise is
- 2 not the same detailing data you used in this
- matter for your direct model, correct?
- 4 A. It's not exactly the same
- because it was disaggregated by specialty,
- but I believe those -- that is possible to
- disaggregate by specialty. I've not done
- 8 that here.
- 9 Q. And you haven't even tested
- whether it can be done yet, right?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 12 A. I have not.
- 13 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. I'll give you a quantitative
- measure. What if the court concludes that
- any detail over five minutes in length were
- presumed unlawful, but anything shorter than
- that isn't? How can you quantify the impact
- of the over-five-minute visits in your model?
- A. As I sit here, I don't know
- because I haven't thought about it. Clearly
- I would need some data on the length of
- details.
- Q. We'll come back to this, I
- promise, but back to paragraph 11 for a

1 minute. 2. So on page 9, the bullet says: 3 Based upon my analyses and assumptions from 4 counsel about the extent of promotion that 5 can be proven to be unlawful, I can 6 reasonably identify approximately 7 of MMEs during the period of my analysis as 8 caused by unlawful promotion. 9 Did I read that correctly? 10 You did. Α. 11 And the is the direct Ο. 12 number, and the is the indirect number 13 from your models? 14 Α. That's correct. 15 Okay. And then if you look at Ο. 16 paragraph 75 -- and we talked about this 17 earlier already. But paragraph 75, which is 18 on page 50 under Calculation of But-For MMEs. 19 Do you see that? 20 Α. Yes. 21 You say: I have been 22 instructed by counsel to assume in my but-for 23 scenarios that the fact finder, judge or jury, finds that all or virtually all 24 25 promotion by the manufacturer defendants from

```
1
     1995 to present was unlawful.
 2.
                   Do you see that?
 3
            Α.
                   Yes.
 4
            Q.
                   And then after the parentheses,
 5
                Thus, to calculate impact for the
     it says:
     purpose of damages beginning in 2006, I
 6
 7
     modeled a world in which this promotion did
 8
     not occur, i.e., but-for promotion equals
     actual promotion for opioids, less all
 9
10
     promotion for opioids by the defendants and
11
     their surrogates.
12
                   Do you see that?
13
                   I do.
            Α.
14
                   And then in Table 2 on the next
            Ο.
15
     page, there's actually a note that says:
16
     percent of MMEs attributable to challenged
17
     promotion is calculated as the difference
18
     between predicted actual and predicted
19
     but-for MMEs, assuming all defendants'
20
     promotion is set to zero starting in 1995
21
     divided by predicted actual MMEs.
22
                   Do you see that?
23
            Α.
                   Yes.
24
                   So your model assumption is
            Q.
     actually, not virtually, all promotion by
25
```

- defendants is unlawful; it's that all
- promotion by defendants is unlawful?
- A. Yes. I guess the -- sort of
- 4 the legal formulation of that, I'm repeating
- 5 there when I say all and virtually all. I'm
- 6 not sure what virtually all would be
- quantified as, 99%, but I do all, yes.
- Q. Okay. And does that not equate
- 9 to assuming that all MMEs prescribed due to
- defendants' promotion were medically
- unnecessary?
- 12 A. No, that does not equate to
- 13 that.
- Q. So in your model, you could
- have unlawful promotion that leads to
- medically necessary scripts still?
- 17 A. I was asked to quantify the
- impact of the alleged unlawful promotion, not
- to examine that question about whether that
- 20 prescription itself was medically
- unnecessary, so -- so it's something I
- haven't looked at and I don't believe it's
- related to my charge.
- The fact that the promotion was
- unlawful to me does not equate to the fact

- that a prescription was medically
- ² unnecessary.
- Q. So if promotion, whether lawful
- or unlawful, results in a medically necessary
- 5 prescription, how does that prescription
- 6 cause damage?
- 7 MR. SOBOL: Objection, scope.
- A. I'm not a lawyer, as you know.
- 9 And sort of what the theory of liability is
- and what -- what plaintiffs can recover for
- and what they can't is -- I do not know.
- I have only been asked to
- examine the extent to which this unlawful
- 14 conduct caused sales.
- 15 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. You're not a lawyer, but
- you're a good economist. You've testified a
- lot about causation and damages, okay, and
- you're familiar with what a but-for world is,
- 20 right?
- A. Yes.
- Q. You have one here?
- 23 A. I do.
- Q. So how does your but-for world
- treat medically necessary prescriptions?

```
1
            Α.
                   Again, this is --
2.
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
3
                   But go ahead.
4
                   THE WITNESS:
                                  Sorry.
5
            Α.
                   The model treats the right-hand
6
     side variable as the thing that will be
7
     proven to be unlawful, and any sales gained
8
     from that unlawful conduct as subject to
9
     recovery. This I know as a, thank you, good
10
     economist and someone who's done that, that
11
     downstream of my analysis there's a damage
12
     number that plaintiffs I believe will try to
13
     recover.
14
                   So as an economist, to me, the
15
     theory is that any gains, whether or not they
16
     resulted in medically necessary
17
     prescriptions, are subject to recovery.
18
     an economist, that seems like a reasonable
19
     theory if we wanted to deter fraudulent and
20
     misleading information. This is the same
21
     analysis that I did in the Neurontin case.
22
     BY MR. ROTH:
23
            0.
                   Stated differently, your model
24
     will calculate causation by defendants'
25
     marketing even for medically necessary
```

- prescriptions?
- A. It does not distinguish. And
- to be clear, whether or not there were
- 4 medically necessary prescriptions caused by
- 5 the misconduct, I can't say for sure.
- 6 Q. And as an economist, is that
- 7 not something you think you should take into
- 8 account in your but-for world where you're
- opining that but for the defendants' conduct,
- 10 fewer of these MMEs would be out in the
- 11 world?
- 12 A. Absolutely not. Again, as an
- economist, to me, if the allegations are
- true, I can see a strong economic rationale
- for ensuring that liability is attached to
- all these ill-gotten gains from the alleged
- misconduct.
- Q. But there is a parallel world
- where a manufacturer may promote lawfully and
- that lawful promotion would result in
- medically necessary prescriptions, correct?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I -- you have a lot of parallel
- worlds I've noticed, but yes, I think we
- agreed at the beginning of the day that there

- is such a thing as lawful marketing, and it
- does generate sales.
- 3 Some of those sales may be
- 4 medically necessary, some may be medically
- unnecessary, even if there's no unlawful
- 6 conduct.
- 7 BY MR. ROTH:
- 8 O. I asked some of these
- 9 questions, but I did promise I'd come back.
- How would your model work if
- the court finds that only detailing visits
- where the representative spoke about
- addiction risk were unlawful?
- 14 A. I don't know the answer to that
- question. I have not thought about how one
- could parse that out, so I don't know as I
- sit here.
- 18 Q. You did mention time could be
- quantified, so I guess to clarify, would you
- be able to calculate causation if the court
- found, for example, that only detailing that
- happened between 1996 and 2000 were unlawful?
- 23 A. Yes, my model is capable of
- doing any combination of manufacturer and
- 25 time.

What about drug? 1 Q. 2. Α. And drug. 3 Q. Okay. So you could do -- you 4 could take out manufacturers, right? 5 Α. Yes. 6 Ο. You could take out drugs? 7 Α. Yes. 8 Ο. And you could take out years? 9 Α. Yes. 10 Okay. Beyond that, is there Q. 11 anything you can take out of your model? 12 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 13 Α. Well, as I said earlier, I 14 believe that it's possible to take out 15 physician specialties. 16 BY MR. ROTH: 17 Q. Right. And we talked about 18 But you're not certain it can be done, 19 and you haven't tested it yet? 20 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 21 I haven't tested that. Α. 22 BY MR. ROTH: 23 What if the court finds that Ο. 24 only off-label marketing was unlawful? 25 there any way your model can be adjusted to

- account for just the unlawful off-label
- detailing?
- A. I assume that you're talking
- 4 about specific off-label messages. Again, I
- 5 haven't -- I haven't thought about how the
- detailing itself could be parsed in that way.
- 7 There would need to be another source of
- information for that to be possible.
- 9 O. You need a different dataset
- basically?
- 11 A. Yes. The thing with detailing
- is that it's a face-to-face visit, so we can
- see what messages the detailer brought on
- paper with them but not what came out of
- their mouths.
- Q. What if the court finds that
- only journal advertising were unlawful? How
- would your model account for that?
- A. Well, as I believe I say in my
- report, the journal advertising data is very
- spotty for these drugs, so I've not included
- that as a separate factor. It's already out
- of my model. I would have to give that some
- consideration.
- Q. Okay. If we look at

```
1
     Attachment D, which is towards the back, I
     want to go to page D6. And there's a section
2
3
     at the bottom --
4
                   MR. SOBOL: I'm sorry. Wait.
5
                   MR. ROTH: D6 of Attachment D.
6
                   MR. SOBOL: Is it the table?
7
                   MR. ROTH: No, it's the text.
8
            It's the technical write-up of the
9
            regression.
10
                   THE WITNESS: Yeah.
11
                   MR. ROTH: I feel like it's
12
           always Attachment D in every case, by
13
           the way.
14
                   THE WITNESS: Is it?
15
            Interesting.
16
     BY MR. ROTH:
17
           Ο.
                   Are you in Attachment D, D6?
18
                   MR. SOBOL: It's just the same
19
            attachment.
20
           Α.
                   I am.
21
     BY MR. ROTH:
22
                   It's all in the same report,
           Q.
23
     right?
24
              You didn't notice? Yeah.
           Α.
25
           Q.
                   Well, Tom is involved for sure.
```

- 1 All right. 2. So looking at Attachment D, 3 page D6. This may be from one of the same 4 attachments. I don't know. Do you see 5 there's a section that says Comcast 6 Considerations? 7 Yes, I do. Α. 8 What is the reference to 9 Comcast there? 10 Well, again, I'm not lawyer, Α. 11 but I understand that there was a case 12 involving Comcast, and that the -- what it 13 concerns, again, from a layperson's 14 understanding, is about the ability of the 15 damages as presented to the court to conform 16 to different conclusions about the but-for 17 scenario. 18 Essentially the issue we've 0. 19 been talking about for the last --20 The issue we've been talking Α. 21 about. 22 0. And why were you concerned
- case?

 MR. SOBOL: Objection, assumes

about the application of Comcast to this

23

- a fact not in evidence.
- 2 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Assuming you were.
- A. As you recall, the last part of
- 5 my assignment was to report on how my
- 6 conclusion would be different if there were
- different considerations with regard to who's
- in, who's out by defendant, for example. So
- 9 yes.
- Q. Okay. I'm trying to streamline
- here because we've covered more ground --
- 12 A. We're going to cover 14 hours
- no matter what --
- Q. That's true.
- A. -- so streamlining may be good
- for you, but it's not good for me.
- MR. ROTH: I'm having fun. I
- think you are too.
- THE WITNESS: Of course.
- MR. LONERGAN: What about us?
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Do you agree that your model
- does not measure the impact -- we went over
- this. I'm not going to ask that again.
- 25 Strike that.

```
1
                   Could you have modeled an
2.
     individual manufacturer separately?
3
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
4
            and answered.
5
           Α.
                   It was not something I
6
     attempted to do. I think mechanically it is
7
     possible. But as I noted, one of the reasons
8
     for using an aggregate time series is that we
9
     smooth over a lot of noise in the data, so I
10
     don't know whether an individual
11
     manufacturer-level model would be feasible.
12
     BY MR. ROTH:
13
                   Okay. In a but-for world,
           Ο.
14
     where all of the unlawful detailing, which is
     your assumed all defendants' detailing, were
15
16
     replaced with lawful detailing, would there
17
     be any change in overall prescribing?
18
                   Sorry. I just -- so the model
           Α.
19
     doesn't itself have a presumption about
20
     lawful and unlawful. The but-for scenario is
21
     where that presumption is incorporated, so
22
     the model is the model.
23
            Ο.
                   I asked a bad question and you
24
     properly called me on it. Let me ask a
25
     better question.
```

- 1 If we assume that all unlawful 2. detailing is lawful, then the actual 3 prescribing and the but-for prescribing in your models would be equal to each other? 5 Yes, that's correct. Those two Α. 6 predicted values would be identical. 7 So the percent of MMEs 8 attributed to unlawful detailing in that scenario would be zero percent. 10 If marketing were the Yes. 11 same in both scenarios, then there would be 12 no difference. 13 Assume for a minute that a 14 manufacturer's detailing is found to be unlawful but it did not engage in any of the 15 16 other marketing misconduct alleged by 17 plaintiffs with respect to the key opinion leaders, journal advertising and the other 18 19 factors. 20 How would your model account
- for harm for that specific manufacturer?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. In my opinion, that would be a
- legal question because, again, all the
- manufacturers are operating in the same

- ecosystem. According to the complaint and
- everything I know as a health economist, the
- effects of one manufacturer's unbranded
- 4 marketing -- I use that to refer to the
- 5 quidelines and those kinds of activities --
- 6 will spill over on to another manufacturer,
- 7 and I don't know whether it would be
- 8 appropriate to pull that out or not.
- 9 BY MR. ROTH:
- 10 Q. That's a long answer. I want
- to -- I think I asked a more specific
- 12 question.
- A. Sure.
- Q. So if detailing is unlawful --
- 15 A. Yes.
- Q. -- and let's say also the other
- stuff, okay, key opinion leaders influencing
- standards of care is also unlawful, and a
- manufacturer just detailed, they're going to
- have the same percentage of liability in your
- direct model whether or not they engaged in
- the other unlawful conduct, correct?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Yes, that's true. Although
- it's true in terms of what I calculate in

- 1 Table 3. Just to be clear, I don't have an
- opinion on liability. That's a legal matter.
- But what I do in Table 3 is I say, okay,
- well, what would happen if we said the
- detailing by Purdue were lawful, what would
- 6 happen there?
- 7 So whether or not that quantum
- is exactly what liability is, I don't -- I
- 9 don't really know how the court is going to
- see that, and so that's why I don't really
- know if you would need to say, well, some of
- why your detailing was so productive was
- caused by somebody else's activity. I don't
- 14 know whether it would make sense to back that
- out.
- 16 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. So let's take the opposite.
- A. Yeah.
- 19 Q. Someone's detailing is entirely
- lawful. There's no issue there. But they've
- influenced the standards of care through key
- opinion leaders, they've paid off doctors,
- they've done all of the parade of horribles
- that the plaintiffs allege, and the court
- finds that that in fact is unlawful. In your

```
model, that manufacturer has no liability,
1
2.
     correct?
3
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
4
            Α.
                   Well, again, my model is
5
     looking at the aggregate causation between
6
     marketing and sales; it is not designed to
7
     assign liability to individual manufacturers
8
     nor, again, am I certain how counsel or the
9
     courts would do so.
10
                   The purpose of Table 3 is to
     show that I can back out individual levels of
11
12
     detailing, not to assign liability. So I --
13
     I don't know exactly how that would proceed,
14
     even -- even without having these variable
15
     assumptions across defendants. I have not
16
     looked defendant by defendant at something
17
     like liability.
18
     BY MR. ROTH:
19
            Ο.
                   Okay. So let's look aggregate.
20
                   If for all the manufacturers
21
     the conclusion is that the detailing is
22
     entirely lawful, but the manufacturers
23
     engaged in other conduct that the court finds
24
     is unlawful, what would the result of your
25
     model be in that world?
```

```
MR. SOBOL: Objection.
```

- A. I would have to give it some
- thought, but again, my preferred model
- 4 ultimately captures the effect of all that
- other stuff that we're calling as really is
- the what happens -- in part, a chunk of it is
- 7 what happens to the promotional effectiveness
- 8 after the first turning point and before the
- 9 second turning point. And so in theory, one
- 10 could look at that, but it would really
- depend on the specific set of facts.
- 12 BY MR. ROTH:
- 13 Q. It would require a new model
- 14 probably?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 16 A. I don't know that it would
- require a new model. It would require a new
- but-for analysis.
- 19 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Back to your body of your
- report, paragraph 64. You say: The
- econometric analyses serve two purposes.
- First, they indicate that in economic terms
- there is a causal relationship between the
- defendants' promotion and prescriptions of

- opioids so that if the allegations of
- 2 misconduct are proven true, impact can be
- ³ found.
- 4 Do you see that?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. But you actually didn't assess
- ⁷ specifically a causal relationship between
- promotion and prescriptions, right? Those
- 9 are not the two variables on your X and Y
- 10 axis?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 12 A. Well, I look at the stock of
- detailing, which I argue and believe is a
- reasonable proxy for promotion. It is not,
- strictly speaking, all promotion. To the
- extent that it is measured with error, it
- understates the effect of promotion.
- 18 BY MR. ROTH:
- 19 Q. If we wanted to be precise,
- though, what your model actually shows is a
- correlation between detailing and MMEs?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Well, as we talked about
- earlier and will no doubt talk about again,
- 25 any regression analysis can have a causal

- interpretation or not, depending on a number
- of factors.
- I interpret this regression
- 4 analysis as showing causation between
- 5 marketing and sales, and it does, in fact,
- 6 use detailing contacts as the measure of
- 7 marketing.
- 8 BY MR. ROTH:
- 9 Q. And if we want to be even more
- precise, when we're talking about defendants
- detailing, we're talking about all detailing
- without distinguishing between lawful and
- unlawful as we've talked about?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- and answered.
- A. For the purposes of my
- analysis, I've been asked to assume that all
- detailing in this period was unlawful, so
- that distinction is not relevant.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. So your model does not analyze
- causation between the false promotion as
- alleged in the complaint and the number of
- 24 MMEs prescribed?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.

- 1 A. I would disagree. That is
- exactly what my model does. Again, we can
- agree that I have not separately proven that
- 4 that detailing was unlawful, but I understand
- 5 that counsel for plaintiffs intend to prove
- 6 that, and so I have undertaken to examine the
- 7 causal effect of that allegedly unlawful
- 8 conduct.
- 9 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Which is all promotion by
- 11 defendants?
- 12 A. Which is all promotion by
- defendants from 1995 to the end of my data.
- Q. And when does your data end?
- 15 A. Mid 2018.
- Q. Okay. Do you plan on updating
- it if we go to trial in 2019 to take us
- through today?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I haven't been asked to do
- that. I don't know if I would be asked to do
- that.
- MR. ROTH: Why don't we take a
- break, because I realize we've
- probably covered some of these next

1 questions and I can streamline. 2. THE WITNESS: Okay. 3 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 4 10:58 a.m. We're now off the record. 5 (Recess taken, 10:58 a.m. to 6 11:13 a.m.) 7 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 8 11:13 a.m. We're back on the record. 9 BY MR. ROTH: 10 Professor Rosenthal, if you 0. 11 would please turn to paragraph 59, which is 12 on page 42. All right. So we're going to go 13 step by step here. 14 Α. Okay. 15 You say: My primary dependent 16 variable, the outcome to be explained, is the 17 number of MMEs for all drugs at issue in this 18 matter. 19 Do you see that? 20 Α. Yes. 21 Okay. Why did you look at MMEs Ο. 22 as opposed to prescriptions or some other 23 measure? 24 Sure. Because, as I note in Α. 25 this paragraph, the intensity of the medicine

- that the patient is getting is a function not
- just of the number of prescriptions, but the
- number of pills and the strength of those
- 4 pills, and specifically the milligrams of
- 5 morphine equivalence is a way of being able
- to cross-walk across drugs that have
- different -- I'm going to use the term
- 8 "strength." I'm not sure that would strictly
- 9 be correct, but different strength in terms
- of how much morphine they deliver.
- 11 Q. You agree that doctors
- prescribe drugs, they don't prescribe MMEs to
- patients?
- 14 A. They prescribe drugs, dosages,
- durations, all of which translate into MMEs.
- Q. And if you're looking at things
- in terms of MMEs, you're not breaking it down
- by drug molecule; is that correct?
- A. Well, again, in my analysis as
- we've talked about, I -- even if I were
- looking at -- I do a version of the model as
- you know, that's in Attachment D somewhere,
- where I look at pills. And I don't
- distinguish across drugs there either, again,
- because my goal is to look at the market as a

- whole.
- Distinguishing by drugs is
- not -- it's not unique to the fact that I'm
- 4 looking at MMEs.
- 5 Q. I know you're not a medical
- doctor, but you do understand that these
- 7 drugs have different chemical compounds and
- 8 might have differences in their labeling and
- 9 indications?
- 10 A. Yes, I do understand that there
- may be some differences, and again, I use
- 12 MMEs as a common unit of impact, as it were,
- that is more nuanced than prescriptions or
- pills but does not distinguish beyond the
- morphine equivalence.
- Q. But because you're looking at
- MMEs, you're losing data with respect to the
- length or course of treatment, correct?
- A. Well, no. Actually, I'm not
- specifically looking at the length, but if,
- for example, patients are getting longer
- courses of treatment, that will show up as
- more MMEs.
- Q. And similarly, if patients are
- getting stronger molecules, that will also

```
show up as more MMEs?
```

- A. That is correct.
- 3 Q. So you could have one patient
- 4 taking 100 MMEs over the course of ten days
- 5 and ten patients taking ten MMEs over the
- 6 course of the same period of time, and your
- 7 model makes no distinction between those two
- 8 circumstances?
- 9 A. Yes, that's correct. Again,
- because I am -- I am responsible for looking
- at the effect of marketing on sort of the
- quantity of morphine equivalence that were
- out in the world. Whereas Professor Cutler
- is then going to look at the effect of those
- MMEs on harms, and his model will establish
- the relationship between MMEs and harms.
- Q. So if the court, for example,
- found that certain dosages were more prone to
- abuse, okay, or dosages given over a certain
- period of time are more prone to abuse, would
- you have any way in your model to drill down
- on that distinction and segregate out the,
- quote, lawful MMEs that don't fit whatever
- definition the court crafts on that?
- A. It seems to me that you've put

- two things into your question, so maybe it's
- just I don't understand the way you used the
- 3 terms "if the court determines."
- So if the court determines that
- 5 certain packaging is subject to abuse, but
- 6 are you saying that the court determines that
- 7 any --
- Q. Let me try it again.
- 9 A. Yeah.
- Q. Suppose the court or jury finds
- that messaging related to higher-dosage drugs
- was false but messaging for lower-dosage
- drugs was not, how would your model that
- looks at total MMEs account for that?
- A. Well, if I understand you
- correctly, you're asking again about whether
- I could narrow down my analysis by drug,
- which I can do.
- 19 Q. Not by drug, but by MMEs, if it
- were by drug and strength?
- A. Yes. So the observations
- ultimately -- I can see you haven't played
- around with the enormous dataset, but they
- ultimately go to the NDC level, and an NDC
- code is a drug, manufacturer, strength,

- formulation, I think those four dimensions.
- Q. Okay. But what if it's
- 3 strength over a certain period of time in the
- 4 prescription? What if it's, you know,
- 5 400 milligrams for a week or more is a
- 6 problem, but less than 400 for a shorter
- 7 period of time is not?
- A. I think you're confusing again
- 9 inputs and outputs here, so -- of course, I
- can't -- I don't presume to know what the
- court would think. But as we talked about
- before, what I'm really looking at is the
- effect of some set of marketing efforts on
- all the prescriptions that flowed from it.
- So it's hard for me to imagine
- that the court would say, yes, the conduct
- was unlawful but some prescriptions that
- 18 flowed from it we won't count against damages
- and some we will. And so --
- Q. You can't conceive of that
- happening?
- A. It's just not clear to me. It
- just seems, again, as we talked about before,
- I'm not a lawyer, so I don't know exactly how
- liability would work that way.

- 1 My analysis is really intended
- to look at all MMEs. To the extent that only
- MMEs that were packaged a certain way, if
- 4 that's my shorthand for, you know, dose and
- duration, for a given patient at a given
- 6 point in time, if -- if those are the only
- 7 things that create harms, then Professor
- 8 Cutler will find a very weak relationship
- between the MMEs and the harms that he's
- 10 looking at. I don't believe that's what he
- finds, but that question could have a
- downstream effect, but I know of no theory
- 13 like that.
- Q. Okay. When you mentioned the
- drugs at issue in this matter, what are the
- drugs at issue in this matter?
- A. Well, it's a very long list.
- They're in Attachment C, if you'd like to go
- through them with me.
- Q. We don't have to go one by one,
- but the drugs contained in Attachment C is
- what you mean?
- 23 A. Yes.
- MR. SOBOL: We could spend an
- hour or so doing that.

1 BY MR. ROTH: 2. So -- but if I understand, Ο. 3 though, the drugs contained in Attachment C 4 are just drugs that someone has associated 5 with one of the manufacturer defendants in 6 this case, correct? 7 I actually need to look at 8 Attachment C to see that it doesn't have an 9 "all other" category. 10 It may. Take a minute to look Ο. 11 for it, if you want. 12 Α. Yeah. Yeah, I will. 13 (Document review.) 14 I think Table C.1 is all of the Α. 15 drugs. It's not listed by manufacturer, but 16 it has all the drug names. 17 BY MR. ROTH: 18 So these are all of the --0. 19 Α. Yes, I believe --20 -- chemical compounds? Q. 21 -- these are all the drug Α. 22 names. 23 Ο. Okay. So when you say drugs at issue in this matter, you're referring to the 24

drugs listed in Table C.1?

25

- 1 A. That's correct.
- Q. Now, you say in Attachment D
- that your intent was to include all drugs
- 4 that have been scheduled as Schedule II at
- 5 any point in time; is that correct?
- 6 A. That's correct.
- 7 Q. Does your model differentiate
- 8 between detailing visits for drugs that were
- Schedule III at the time they were detailed
- but later became Schedule II?
- 11 A. It does not.
- 12 Q. And did you have any discussion
- about doing that?
- 14 A. I don't recall specifically,
- but again, I make clear the assumption that
- because those drugs were rescheduled that
- they're considered to be Schedule II for my
- analysis in every way.
- 19 If that assumption were proven
- wrong, it could easily be adapted, as we
- talked about before. Changing what's in the
- but-for scenario by drug by year by defendant
- is relatively straightforward.
- Q. So you could take a drug that
- you've included detailing for prior to 2014,

```
for example, when oxycodone -- hydrocodone
1
2
     got reformulated --
3
           Α.
                  I could.
4
           Q.
                  -- and take out everything
5
    before 2014?
6
           Α.
                  That's correct.
7
           Q.
                  And that would change the
8
    numbers in Table 3 of your report?
```

- 9 Α. Presumably, yes.
- 10 So you understand obviously Q.
- 11 that some opioids have higher potency than
- 12 others, and that's why you used MMEs it
- 13 sounds like?
- 14 Yes, that's correct.
- 15 And the conversion factors in Ο.
- 16 your data appendix, which we can look at in a
- 17 little bit, do you know where you got those
- 18 numbers from? Was it the DEA website?
- 19 They mostly come from the CDC
- 20 actually, but they didn't have all of them,
- 21 so assuming some of them come from that
- 22 Excellus document, I'd have to just look at
- 23 what I cite, but I know we had to go to a
- 24 second document.
- 25 Q. Okay. By definition, a

- prescription of a drug with a higher MME
- conversion would have a greater impact on
- 3 overall MMEs?
- 4 A. Yes, I think that is a
- 5 statement on its face that must be true.
- 6 Q. Does your model differentiate
- between immediate and extended release
- 8 opioids?
- 9 A. My model does not differentiate
- between immediate and extended release.
- 11 Q. And your model does not
- differentiate between opioids prescribed for
- short-term use versus long-term use?
- 14 A. As we talked about before, I am
- counting all MMEs, whether they were in a
- 3-day prescription or a 30-day prescription.
- 17 Q. And your model does not
- differentiate between abuse-deterrent
- 19 formulations and nonabuse-deterrent
- 20 formulations?
- A. Again, of course, that would be
- 22 a product-level characteristic. One could do
- so, but I have not, no.
- O. Your model does not
- differentiate between a hundred patients each

- taking one MME versus one patient taking a
- 2 hundred MMEs?
- A. For the purposes of my
- 4 analysis, that is irrelevant. I'm trying to
- 5 understand the total sales, yes.
- Q. And you don't differentiate
- between product differences like, for
- 8 example, a fentanyl patch versus a Vicodin
- 9 pill?
- 10 A. I am not distinguishing.
- 11 Again, I do not include injectables, but
- otherwise, I include these other
- 13 formulations.
- Q. Otherwise, all MMEs are created
- equal in your world?
- 16 A. Yes. For the purposes of my
- analysis, I'm counting all MMEs.
- MR. SOBOL: In your world.
- THE WITNESS: Again.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. In your analysis, all MMEs are
- created equal.
- A. That's correct.
- Q. It's nice that we all get our
- own worlds.

```
1
                   MR. SOBOL: "Your analysis," is
 2.
            that one or two words?
 3
                   MR. ROTH: It's not starting
 4
            with a U.
 5
     BY MR. ROTH:
 6
            Ο.
                   And you don't differentiate
 7
     between the indications for which the MMEs
 8
     are prescribed in your analysis, correct?
 9
            Α.
                   That's correct. I'm looking at
     total sales.
10
11
                   Right. So whether an MME is
            Ο.
12
     prescribed for surgery or chronic pain
13
     doesn't matter for your direct model?
14
                   As we talked about earlier, I'm
            Α.
15
     really focusing on the unlawful nature of the
16
     conduct and looking at all the prescriptions
17
     or all the MMEs that resulted from that.
18
                   Okay. So now let's look at
            0.
19
     paragraph 60 of your report.
20
            Α.
                   Okay.
21
                   Which is the same page we were
22
     on, I think. It's on page 42.
23
            Α.
                   Okay.
24
                   Are you there?
            Ο.
25
            Α.
                   Yep.
```

```
Q. It says: The key explanatory
```

- variable in the model is the number of
- detailing contacts for opioids.
- 4 Do you see that?
- 5 A. I do.
- 6 Q. And we've been talking about
- that, that that's sort of what you use for
- your stock of promotion are the detailing
- 9 contacts at a given point in time, multiplied
- by the depreciation factor?
- 11 A. That's correct.
- Q. And you -- we agree that
- detailing is just one of a variety of methods
- a drug company may use to promote its
- products to physicians?
- 16 A. Yes. And again, the data
- suggest that it's a dominant one here.
- 18 Q. If you look at paragraph 66,
- you say: While the defendants actively
- sought to manipulate the scientific and
- 21 popular understanding of the risks of opioids
- prior to 1999, according to plaintiffs'
- marketing expert Perri, the release of the
- 24 American Pain Society and American
- 25 Association of Pain Medicine consensus

- statement on pain, followed by the Federation
- of State Medical Board Model Guidelines and
- the Joint Commission on Accreditation of
- 4 Healthcare Organizations, pain management
- 5 standards were also important marketing
- 6 tools.
- 7 Do you see that?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And then you say: Through such
- advocacy, as well as traditional marketing
- vehicles, Dr. Perri finds that defendants
- sought to change the narrative about opioid
- therapy, opening the floodgates to
- 14 prescribing.
- Do you see that?
- 16 A. Yes.
- Q. But, again, your model does not
- look at non-detailing promotion as part of
- 19 the stock?
- A. Non-detailing promotion is not
- included in the stock; it's incorporated in
- my model in two ways.
- One, in Model B, I used the
- different eras during which these activities
- were going on to allow promotional

- effectiveness to be either increased or
- decreased by those factors.
- And two, in Model C, I
- 4 incorporate several of the events to see
- whether any of that changes my results, and
- 6 find that they do not.
- 7 Q. Did you consider using other
- 8 measures of promotion beyond detailing as
- 9 your explanatory variable?
- 10 A. I did. I believe there's a
- 11 footnote somewhere. I just need to find the
- right paragraph. I know this paragraph moved
- at one point, so now I can't remember whether
- it's early or late. Oh, here, paragraph 56.
- Q. Yep, I was going to take you
- there.
- 17 A. Okay. Perfect. Well, you just
- let me struggle instead. Yeah.
- So as I note there, IQVIA,
- where we get the data on promotion, has no
- spending on professional journal
- 22 advertisements or direct-to-consumer
- advertising, and the free sample data seemed
- very spotty, and from what I could
- understand, free samples were used

- infrequently, perhaps for obvious reasons in
- this particular class.
- Q. On the journal advertisements
- or the direct-to-consumer advertising, you
- 5 did look at marketing budgets for the
- 6 manufacturers, correct?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. They're cited in your report I
- 9 think in an earlier section.
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Did you consider using those to
- try to measure journal advertisements or some
- of these other categories?
- 14 A. I think those data would
- just -- A, they're not monthly, and B,
- they're -- they're very incomplete with
- regard to the drugs, right? If we were
- trying to get this for every drug, we do have
- 19 product profit and loss statements for
- specific drugs, and then aggregate marketing
- budgets for the companies as a whole, but
- it's simply not precise enough to use here.
- Q. Okay. So I want to go through
- this paragraph carefully.
- A. Sure.

- 1 Q. I suspect you knew I would.
 2 So you mentioned that you
- thought that detailing was the most dominant
- form of promotion in a prior answer, and, in
- fact, you write that as your first reason in
- 6 paragraph 56.
- 7 Do you see that?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And your citation for that is
- just to Dr. Perri's report.
- Do you see that?
- 12 A. Yes, and then I go on to
- describe what the data show.
- Q. Right. So that's a good
- 15 clarification.
- So when you're saying it's the
- most dominant form of promotion, what you
- really mean is in the data you reviewed, it
- was the most dominant form of promotion that
- was tracked?
- A. That's correct.
- Q. Okay. Do you have any basis to
- think beyond the data you reviewed that
- detailing is the most dominant form of
- promotion in the opioid market by, for

- example, dollars spent?
- A. Well, I guess in the product
- profit and loss statements that I looked at,
- detailing was clearly in the majority.
- 5 Obviously -- so the detailing expenditures
- 6 that you can get in profit and loss
- ⁷ statements, they look a little different than
- 8 what you can get from IMS Health because the
- 9 sales force is -- is an expense that itself
- isn't typically dedicated to one product, so
- there's some allocation, versus the IQVIA
- data are aggregating up from reported visits.
- So they're a little bit apples
- and oranges, but in the product and loss
- statements that I looked at, yes, that
- 16 confirmed my understanding that detailing was
- certainly the largest marketing tool.
- 18 Q. Pausing on the IQVIA data, you
- don't know that those are limited to one
- product either, right? There could be a
- detail where the physician was detailed on
- five drugs and it gets reported to all five
- in the IQVIA data?
- A. That's correct. So whatever
- was discussed is what gets flagged for the

- 1 IQVIA data. It could be multiple drugs.
- Q. So when you're looking at the
- 3 IQVIA data for your detailing data, you don't
- 4 know whether opioids were the focus of the
- 5 conversation or not, if more than one drug
- 6 was reported for that contact?
- 7 A. If more than one drug was
- 8 reported, I don't know the specific time
- ⁹ allocation.
- Q. And you didn't do any analysis
- to try to dissect that issue?
- 12 A. Well, there's no analysis that
- 13 I could imagine that you could
- 14 retrospectively go back and figure out what
- was talked at for how long, and it's not
- totally clear that time would be the best
- measure.
- So maybe you came and talked
- about three drugs to me and I was convinced
- to prescribe on all three of them, so is the
- detail only one-third as value than the
- detail dedicated to one of those drugs? It
- doesn't seem to me that it would be.
- Q. Then sticking with
- paragraph 56, your second reason you focused

- on detailing is pharmaceutical marketing
- 2 programs typically combine various forms of
- marketing such that were there to be an
- 4 increase or decrease in promotional
- detailing, it is reasonable to expect that
- 6 some other forms followed that course. And
- then you go on to say it's a good proxy for
- 8 that reason.
- 9 Do you see that?
- 10 A. Yes.
- Q. And what is your basis for that
- expectation, that other forms of marketing
- follow detailing?
- A. Sure. My experience doing
- research in this area, and particularly using
- the IQVIA data, the two that are most heavily
- correlated tend to be detailing and sampling,
- but there's correlation across all mechanisms
- where there are data reported for all of
- them.
- Q. Okay. Did you perform any
- study or analysis on the IQVIA data or any
- other data in this case to confirm that in
- the opioid market your experience holds true
- with regard to how detailing and other forms

```
of promotion are correlated?
```

- A. Well, as I mentioned, when I
- 3 looked at the IQVIA data for journal
- 4 advertisements, direct-to-consumer
- 5 advertising, sampling, there was very little
- data there. I have no reason to believe that
- 7 they're just not measuring it. It may be
- 8 that there are some kinds of advertising that
- 9 we see in the marketing budgets that IQVIA
- doesn't capture. But to the extent that the
- 11 IQVIA data are complete, it was not really
- possible to do a correlation analysis because
- there was so little data for these other
- tools.
- Q. So when you say it's a
- reasonable expectation that other forms of
- marketing follow detailing, that's really
- just an assumption based on your experience
- with other drugs in other cases?
- A. It's based on my experience
- with very similar kinds of analyses with
- other drugs. And again, I cite to
- Dr. Perri's report at the beginning of this
- where he talks about the coordination of
- marketing mechanisms, so it's very consistent

- with his opinions as well.
- Q. Yeah. But to be clear, that's
- an assumption you're making that's not
- 4 supported by any specific work you've done to
- 5 confirm it's true that detailing and other
- forms of promotion are correlated for
- 7 opioids?
- 8 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- ⁹ and answered.
- 10 A. Again, the analysis -- the
- correlation analysis was not possible here,
- so I'm relying on my past experience and
- Dr. Perri's expertise.
- 14 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. Then you say: Third,
- alternative measures of promotion that I
- could obtain from available sources have
- substantial missing data, e.g., estimates of
- payments to pain advocacy groups can only be
- obtained from the records of some, but not
- 21 all manufacturers.
- Do you see that?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. And that's what we've been
- talking about.

```
1
            Α.
                   Yes.
2.
                   Are you certain that every
            Ο.
3
     manufacturer in this case has made payments
4
     to pain advocacy groups for opioids?
                   Well, given -- that's -- it's
5
            Α.
6
     hard to be certain about something for which
7
     I have incomplete data, so I -- there are a
8
     number of documents that I cite to that show
9
     these kinds of payments, and I believe other
10
     experts have tracked these payments as well.
11
                   But am I certain that every
12
     defendant has evidence of that type? No, I'm
13
     not certain.
14
            Ο.
                   And then you wrap up this
15
     paragraph saying: Note that in this case
16
     there appears to be substantial evidence that
17
     through means other than promotional
18
     spending, the defendant manufacturers
19
     fundamentally changed opioid prescribing
20
     standards.
                  The direct approach does not
21
     calculate the efforts -- the effects,
22
     sorry -- of the nonpromotional marketing and
23
     is thus conservative.
24
                   Do you see that?
25
            Α.
                   Yes.
```

```
1
            Ο.
                   But that's not universally true
2.
     for all manufacturers, is it?
3
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
4
            Α.
                   Again, my opinions here really
5
     are to look at the market as a whole, and
6
     even if there were a defendant that did not
7
     incur this kind of spending, the effects of
8
     changing things like guidelines would --
     would flow through to everyone's drugs,
10
     right.
11
                   So these are sort of broad
12
     changes in the environment of prescribing,
13
     and so again, I don't have an opinion on the
14
     liability question of whether there's a
     defendant who has not undertaken the
15
16
     unbranded advertising, whether they therefore
17
     should not be liable for its effects. I
18
     don't know the answer to that.
19
     BY MR. ROTH:
20
                   What if a manufacturer engages
            0.
21
     only in limited detailing and not other types
22
     of promotional activities? It would not be
23
     conservative for that manufacturer to only
24
     look at detailing, correct?
25
            Α.
                   The purpose of my analysis is
```

- 1 not to assign liability to individual
- defendants. It's to look at the aggregate
- effect. So I don't know what would be
- 4 appropriate. That to me seems like a legal
- 5 question.
- 6 O. Would it be conservative from
- 7 an economic perspective if a manufacturer
- purchases an opioid product in, say, 2008 and
- 9 engages in detailing but no other marketing?
- 10 A. I do not calculate any
- estimates at the individual defendant level,
- so I cannot characterize them as conservative
- or otherwise. I'm only looking at aggregate
- 14 effects.
- Q. Okay. I'm just trying to get
- at what you mean when you say the direct
- approach is conservative. It strikes me that
- 18 for a defendant who didn't participate in the
- market ecosystem until late in the game and
- only detailed, it's actually the opposite of
- conservative the way your model calculates
- damages.
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I believe that is inaccurate.
- 25 My model does not calculate damages for any

- individual defendant, period.
- 2 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Causation, sorry, I should have
- 4 said.
- 5 A. So again, because I am not
- 6 looking at impact for an individual
- defendant, we cannot characterize my analysis
- 8 as conservative or otherwise for an
- 9 individual defendant. It is for the market
- 10 as a whole.
- Q. Okay. So when you say in
- paragraph 56 that the approach is
- conservative, you mean on an aggregate basis
- it is conservative because it looks at
- detailing and not other things?
- A. That's correct.
- Q. Okay. Sort of implicit in that
- statement and other things you've said today
- is an assumption that all manufacturers
- market opioids the same way.
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 22 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Do you agree with that?
- A. I don't believe so. Again, I
- include in my model detailing. To the extent

- that there's variation in the way
- 2 manufacturers detail, the specific details
- may generate more prescriptions or fewer, and
- 4 my model captures the average effect. That's
- 5 what the coefficients basically tell us is
- 6 the average effects.
- 7 So there may be variation in
- 8 there, but for the purposes of calculating
- 9 aggregate impact, the average is appropriate.
- 10 Q. So for manufacturers who have
- detailing that's below average, they're being
- brought up to the average by the way you've
- aggregated the model in terms of causation?
- 14 A. Well, by definition, an average
- will be not the same as all the individual
- components unless there's no variation, and
- so there will be some who are brought up and
- some who are brought down.
- 19 It's my belief, as we talked
- about before, that this aggregate model is
- the most reliable model; because there's
- substantial spillover effects, because there
- can be noise in the data when we try to
- disaggregate it too much. I think for that
- reason, the aggregate model is preferable.

```
1 Q. You know, though, that not
```

- every manufacturer markets products the same
- 3 way?
- 4 A. I guess -- I'm not exactly sure
- 5 how to answer that question. As we've talked
- 6 about before, I am not a pharmaceutical
- marketing expert. I leave that to Dr. Perri.
- 8 I think it's reasonable to assume that there
- 9 is some variation in tactics and the like
- across manufacturers and perhaps across
- 11 products.
- Q. Well, let's look at one thing
- you do talk about. So there's a difference
- in the way promotion is engaged in by brand
- companies and marketing may be engaged in by
- generic companies, correct?
- 17 A. Yes, brand companies are
- primarily the ones that engage in marketing.
- Q. A generic company might still
- detail but may just talk about price and
- 21 formulary status?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Generally, manufacturers will
- not detail physicians for generics. They may
- have other sales force activities that they

- do that relate to price, but individual
- physicians are not generally making a
- decision about one generic versus the other.
- 4 That decision happens at the pharmacy.
- 5 BY MR. ROTH:
- 6 O. But Attachment C contains a
- 7 slew of generics on that list?
- A. That's correct. Some of them
- 9 have contacts related to them. Some of them
- don't. Some of those contacts relate to
- 11 marketing agreements that are really for
- brand drugs.
- Q. So how do you square your
- testimony a minute ago that generics
- generally don't detail with the fact that you
- have a lot of promotional contacts in your
- model for generic drugs?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 19 A. I believe I just squared it. I
- think a lot of those contacts relate to
- 21 marketing agreements.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And so if there's marketing
- under a marketing agreement, that gets
- attributed to the generic drug, even though

- it may be different in kind than a branded
- 2 drug promotional visit?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 4 A. No. The marketing of a
- 5 particular drug is identified, and if the
- drug is sold by a defendant manufacturer,
- 7 even if it's detailed by a different
- 8 manufacturer, that gets counted in my model.
- 9 And then in Table 3, I take out those
- marketing agreement related drugs.
- So -- so it's -- the marketing
- is associated with -- I mean, I look at
- aggregate marketing, so it's all in the
- 14 aggregate marketing. But I do have a
- mechanism for pulling out marketing that's
- for someone else's drug.
- 17 BY MR. ROTH:
- O. So if that's the mechanism
- you're using, how are any of these detailing
- 20 contacts being attributed to generic drugs in
- your model?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I think you misunderstand the
- nature of the model. The model uses
- aggregate MMEs and aggregate detailing, so

- there's not an attribution underneath that.
- And furthermore, as we know,
- that detailing for the brand drug will spill
- over to the generic drugs too, and so it's
- 5 entirely appropriate that the model allows
- 6 that to happen.
- 7 Q. So maybe we're talking past
- 8 each other.
- 9 I understand the model works
- that way.
- A. Yeah.
- Q. What I'm talking about, which
- we'll get to later, is your Table 3 allocates
- drugs to specific manufacturers, including
- generic manufacturers, and I'm just trying to
- understand how that works in a world where we
- agree that generic drugs generally aren't
- detailed.
- A. So Table 3, it sits on top of a
- somewhat more complicated analysis, but what
- it in effect does is it takes the detailing
- associated with each of those defendants and
- treats it separately, depending on where we
- 24 are in the table.
- So, you know, at the top for

- Actavis, to the extent that Actavis has
- detailing in my data, the row that says,
- well, what would the damages look like or
- 4 what would impact look like if Actavis'
- detailing was deemed to be lawful? Basically
- 6 we've taken out their detailing, out of --
- 7 we've left it in basically in a but-for
- 8 world. It happens because it's lawful.
- 9 So that's how -- that's how the
- allocation works, is in Table 3, it's by
- manufacturer.
- Q. Okay. We'll get there.
- 13 A. Okay.
- Q. But that's helpful.
- 15 If you look back at
- paragraph 55, I mean, you acknowledge that
- detailing is undertaken by the brand name
- drugs in the class, typically peaks during
- initial launch, and ceases shortly before or
- after the AB-rated bioequivalent generic
- 21 drugs enter.
- A. That's correct.
- Q. And how does your model account
- for detailing at different points of a
- product's life cycle, close-to-launch

- detailing versus the period right before
- ² generic entry?
- A. My model is an aggregate model,
- 4 so I'm looking across drugs in the entire
- 5 market, and those drugs are at different
- stages in their life cycle. And so the
- 7 important input to my model is the level of
- 8 detailing, not where it is in the course of a
- 9 product's life cycle.
- But we know that the bolus of
- detailing happens for these new products, and
- so that is incorporated into the data.
- Q. So it's incorporated in the
- sense that you'll see more contact at the
- beginning of the life cycle than at the end
- of the life cycle?
- 17 A. That's correct.
- Q. But the detailing that happens
- at the beginning of the life cycle could be
- qualitatively different than the detailing
- that happens at the end of the branded life
- cycle.
- Would you agree with that?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I don't know that to be true.

```
BY MR. ROTH:
1
2.
                   As an economist, I mean, when a
3
     product is launched, you would expect more
4
     detailing about clinical studies and things
5
     designed to promote a new product that
6
     physicians might be unaware of, right?
7
                   It may be that there is more of
8
     that sort of baseline information at the
     beginning.
10
                   Right. And at the end of a
11
     product's life cycle, when the generics are
12
     about to come on the market, you might expect
13
     the detailing to focus more on things like
14
     price and availability and formulary status
15
     and things of that nature, right?
16
                   I have seen no detailing
17
     information that pertains to price. I can't
18
     say that it never happens, but I've certainly
19
     never seen that.
20
                   What that sort of -- what
21
     you've just described here is on the one hand
22
     saying, hey, there's this new drug early on,
23
     and don't forgot your old friend at the end,
     something to that effect. Those -- those
24
25
```

differences are not relevant to the question

```
1
     of does the detail generate more MMEs.
2.
                   So for my purposes, I really
3
     only want to understand does the detail
4
     generate more MMEs. And again, because I'm
5
     looking at the aggregate, the fact that some
6
     drugs are ending and others are beginning,
7
     that -- that sort of -- that mix, it may
8
     change a little bit over time, but I'll be
9
     looking across a set of drugs at different
10
     stages.
11
                   Okay. But what I described
            Ο.
12
     might be relevant to the question of whether
13
     the detailing was lawful, correct?
14
            Α.
                   I don't know what you mean by
15
     that.
16
                   Right. So we've established
            Ο.
17
     this, I think, but just to try it one more
18
            Because your model is just focusing on
19
     whether detailing impacts the aggregate
20
     number of MMEs, you don't evaluate any
21
     qualitative difference in the kind of
22
     detailing that is occurring?
23
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
24
            and answered.
25
                   ///
```

BY MR. ROTH: 1 2. Is that a fair statement? Q. 3 MR. SOBOL: Asked and answered. 4 Α. I -- you had a "because" at the 5 beginning of that sentence, which doesn't 6 make sense to me. I am not looking at the 7 content of the detailing as we talked about 8 this morning. I am assuming the plaintiffs 9 will prove their case. 10 I understand that you think 11 differently and you're trying to probe 12 whether I've tried to disaggregate the 13 detailing. 14 I have not tried to 15 disaggregate the detailing by drug or over 16 It is possible to do that, but I have 17 not done that. 18 BY MR. ROTH: 19 So in your direct model, just 20 like all MMEs are created equal, all 21 detailing contacts are created equal? 22 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 23 Α. Again, I would acknowledge that 24 there's variation in detailing and that my

model captures the average effect.

25

```
1 BY MR. ROTH:
```

- Q. And it captures the average
- ³ effect by treating each contact the same?
- 4 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 5 A. Well, I guess sort of an
- 6 average effect means that sort of
- tautologically, I'm summing up all of the
- 8 effects.
- 9 BY MR. ROTH:
- 10 Q. Does your model account for
- 11 rivalrous marketing?
- 12 A. I'm so happy that we've gotten
- back to this.
- MR. SOBOL: That makes one of
- 15 us.
- 16 A. The aggregate model that I put
- forth is intended to essentially obscure the
- rivalrous marketing, so to the extent that
- marketing only moves people from hydrocodone
- to oxycodone or the other direction, whatever
- it is, that will show up as a noneffect in my
- model.
- So I'm only looking at market
- expansion because the question I care about
- is market expansion.

- 1 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. I'm not sure I followed your
- answer. So how does it show up as a
- 4 noneffect if you're including that contact in
- 5 your regression analysis, whether it was new
- drug promotion or rivalrous marketing?
- 7 A. I think the way you're looking
- 8 at rivalrous marketing is a bit different
- 9 than the way I would look at it. And this
- goes back to a conversation we had before
- where I think there was a little bit of a
- disconnect.
- So it may well be that you go
- to the detail and what you want to talk about
- is why you're better than the other guy. But
- still, what happens is you actually increase
- the use of any product in this class.
- So what I'm concerned about is
- not the intent of the marketing but the
- effect of the marketing. You seem focused on
- 21 the intent.
- Q. I do. But now I think you've
- helped me, and your answer is actually the
- opposite of what I understood it to be
- before.

```
1
                   When you say that rivalrous
2.
     marketing is a noneffect, what you mean is
3
     you don't assess whether the marketing was
4
     rivalrous or not, because in either case,
5
     your view is it will potentially lead to
6
     increased MMEs, so it gets counted?
7
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection, form,
8
            asked and answered.
9
                   I am interested only in a
           Α.
10
     particular kind of impact, and that impact is
11
     an increase in the number of MMEs. If there
12
     is marketing that changes the drug people
13
     take without affecting their MMEs, then I
14
     ignore that.
                   Let's just say there's unlawful
15
16
     conduct and you earn money off of it, but
17
     it's really only because you've switched
18
               That, I'm not counting, so that's a
     brands.
19
     kind of rivalrous marketing effect that's not
20
     being counted in my impact assessment.
21
                   I'm only concerned about market
22
     expansion by definition. Economists can be
23
     interested in both of those things, but for
     my purpose, I'm only interested in market
24
25
     expansion.
```

```
1
     BY MR. ROTH:
2.
                   I'm just trying to understand
           Ο.
3
     functionally how that happens.
4
                   So the reason you're saying
5
     that is because you're only looking at the
6
     delta, the change in MMEs, and so if there's
7
     no change, then the rivalrous marketing
8
     doesn't get counted? I'm just struggling
9
     with the mechanics.
10
           Α.
                   Sure. Let me try to explain.
11
                   If we had two drugs in the
12
     market and we looked at their marketing
13
     separately, we could ascertain whether your
14
     marketing increases your sales, right, and --
15
     and then what we wouldn't know is, is that
16
     increase coming from new patients, or is it
17
     coming from the decrease in someone else's
18
     sales.
             So we could use a system kind of
19
     analysis to show what's happening.
20
                   So people have done this in
21
     prescription drugs. I know you've spent some
22
     time with the literature, and they're curious
23
     about when you increase your sales, does it
24
     come at someone else's expense or are you
25
     just growing the market. And in different
```

```
1
     drug classes, those two things seem to
2.
     operate differently.
3
                   But if you were to add those
4
     two drugs together and say, okay, for any
5
     herpes treatment, what's the total effect of
6
     marketing? Then what you would get is only
7
     the market expansion effect. You would wash
8
     out any of the market stealing because your
     gain is my loss. And so those two things
10
     would net out and you'd only get the net
11
     result. So that's what I'm doing here.
12
                   So the mechanics are because
           O.
13
     it's an aggregate model that's aggregating
14
     all contacts and aggregating all scripts, it
15
     comes out in the wash if it's rivalrous?
16
                   Exactly. Rivalrous, again, my
           Α.
17
     definition of rivalrous is my sales come from
18
     you and that those two things fully offset.
19
                   Okay.
                         But the detail itself is
20
     still counted in the model, because you're
21
     not actually looking substantively at the
22
     detail to determine what happened?
23
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
24
                   That is correct. The detail is
           Α.
25
     still in the model, and where the rivalrous
```

- piece shows up is that it dampens the
- effectiveness of marketing that we measure.
- 3 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. We're finally on the
- 5 same page then.
- 6 How does your model account for
- 7 unbranded marketing?
- 8 A. Well, in two ways. In Model C,
- 9 I explicitly put in some of those events. We
- can look at exactly which ones they are.
- 11 Q. I was saving this for later,
- 12 but we can --
- 13 A. I know, it sounds like an
- 14 after-lunch conversation, but the consensus
- statement from the American Academy of Pain
- Management and the American Pain Society, the
- Federation of State Medical Boards
- 18 Guidelines, the JCAHO pain standards
- 19 released.
- So these, I understand that
- 21 plaintiffs intend to prove they were
- manipulated by the defendants. So I put
- those explicitly in Model C.
- 24 And then as I describe Model B
- and my rationale and the way I interpret the

- turning points is that they -- that is
- incorporating these many different events and
- 3 tactics.
- 4 Q. So the unbranded marketing is
- 5 captured by the way you do the breaks and the
- 6 way you test for these five events in
- Model C, correct?
- A. That's correct.
- 9 Q. But the unbranded marketing is
- not captured in the detailing contacts you
- use for your stock of promotion?
- 12 A. That's correct.
- 13 Q. How does your model account for
- the peer-to-peer marketing that I think you
- or Dr. Perri describes as a contagion
- phenomenon in paragraph 25?
- 17 A. Yeah. So that phenomenon will
- get picked up in marketing effectiveness,
- because again, we're looking at aggregate
- 20 prescribing and not just the prescribing of
- the targeted physicians.
- So, you know, as -- we can go
- back to our favorite paper by Datta and Dave,
- they're looking at individual physicians.
- It could well be, of course,

- detailing physician A causes physician B's
- prescribing to increase; they're not really
- looking at that because they're only looking
- within physician. But we, for the same
- 5 reasons that I can capture market expansion
- 6 appropriately, aggregating up across doctors
- here allows me to capture that contagion
- 8 effect.
- 9 Q. We do agree, though, that at an
- individual prescriber, individual detail
- visit level, there could be variation in the
- impact that visit has?
- 13 A. There may be variation in the
- impact of detailing on an individual
- prescriber and her network and my model will
- average that, will generate a result that
- captures the average.
- Q. And we talked a little bit
- earlier about some of the variability in the
- way detailing occurs. I think I used the
- pizza example.
- Do you remember that?
- A. I remember pizza.
- Q. Okay. I want to come back to
- that for a minute maybe because it's

- 1 lunchtime.
- Not every detail visit occurs
- the same way in terms of time spent and what
- 4 is disseminated from the pharmaceutical sales
- 5 representative to the doctor, correct?
- 6 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- and answered.
- 8 A. I would not disagree that
- 9 details can be different day of the week,
- whether there's food involved, how much time.
- 11 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And frankly, who is detailed,
- because it could be a prescribing doctor or
- it could be a nurse practitioner, it could be
- some other healthcare professional in the
- doctor's office, right?
- A. Yes, that's correct.
- Q. And does the IQVIA data you've
- looked at distinguish between the target of
- the detail?
- A. It distinguishes between
- office-based and hospital-based physicians,
- but it does not distinguish by licensure as
- you've just described.
- And again, what I'm interested

- in is the aggregate impact, and therefore,
- the average across that variation is
- appropriately subsumed in my analysis.
- Q. Right. And because you used
- 5 the average, whether the sales rep makes
- 6 contact with the prescribing doctor and
- 5 spends 15 minutes discussing the virtues of
- 8 opioids or whether the sales rep quickly
- 9 speaks to a nurse practitioner to leave the
- coffee mug will get treated the same as an
- 11 average in your model?
- 12 A. Yes. And that is appropriate
- if you're interested in the aggregate effect.
- 14 If I were interested in comparing the
- difference between a detail with pizza versus
- a detail without pizza, then I would want to
- look at them. But I'm only interested in the
- aggregate effect.
- Q. Are you aware that detailing
- 20 could be limited to simply providing
- literature that contains information
- contained in the package insert or approved
- by the FDA in promotional materials?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I'm not exactly sure what you

- mean by simply. I think we're getting into a
- question about what and how will be proven to
- be unlawful. And if the question is was
- 4 certain information omitted, then the fact
- 5 that the information that was provided was in
- some way not challenged, to me, seems like it
- 7 could still be a problem.
- But the larger issue is that I
- 9 think it's not appropriate to try to pull
- these detail visits off one at a time. If
- there was some messaging around the utility
- of treating patients with opioids at an
- earlier visit and these later visits are just
- reminder visits, again, I'm not -- I'm not
- trying to prove liability here, but to me as
- an economist, it seems like they could well
- be connected.
- 18 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And they all count the same way
- as the average?
- A. All -- all details in my data
- are included in the right-hand side, and they
- produce an average effect, and then I back
- out those particular ones deemed unlawful.
- Q. And similarly, if the detail is

```
corrective messaging designed to dampen the
```

- effects of some prior materials that FDA has
- issued a warning letter on, those detail
- 4 visits get picked up by your data as well?
- 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I think you need to understand
- yhat the regression is doing. It is not just
- 8 saying sales are strictly promotional to
- 9 detailing. It's trying to look at that
- effect, and, in fact, in the last period of
- my three-period model, the effective
- promotion is declining.
- To the extent that there's
- corrective messaging, that may be one of the
- factors that is decreasing the effectiveness
- of promotion, and so there are not MMEs
- assigned to have been produced by that
- detail.
- 19 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Let me just ask a simpler
- question: Yes or no, are details that are
- simply designed to provide corrective
- messaging included in your stock of
- 24 promotion?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked

- and answered.
- A. I really have no idea about
- whether such details exist. My model
- 4 includes all detailing over the period from
- 5 1995 to 2018 based on the instruction that I
- 6 was given to consider that unlawful.
- 7 BY MR. ROTH:
- 8 Q. Okay. Without distinguishing
- 9 between the quality or extent of those
- detailing visits?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- and answered.
- 13 A. I do not distinguish among
- those details, no.
- 15 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And I think we talked about
- this, but I'm not sure.
- You don't differentiate between
- which physician practice groups were targeted
- by the details in your model?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- and answered.
- A. As I noted, my detailing
- measure is national. It's aggregate. It
- does not distinguish at a level below that.

```
1
     BY MR. ROTH:
2.
                   Do you have any view as to
           Ο.
3
     whether allegedly deceptive marketing is more
4
     impactful than truthful marketing?
5
                   I think I do discuss this in my
           Α.
6
     report, and there's an economic theory
7
     related to the profitability of fraud and
8
     some evidence from other sectors that suggest
9
     that for something unlawful to be undertaken
10
     when lawful activities are possible, that it
11
     must be more profitable because there's some
12
     cost associated with matters such as this
13
           And so that would suggest that that
14
     kind of marketing must be more profitable
15
     than marketing to other physicians.
16
                   I think this is -- it depends
17
     on what assumptions we're making about the
18
     intention and knowledge of the various
19
     actors.
             So I think it could go either way.
20
                   But within your model, within
           Q.
21
     the time periods of your model, you treat
22
     each of the details equally because in your
23
     view, you assume them all to be equally
24
     unlawful at this point in time?
25
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
```

- 1 A. I am, as we've noted earlier,
- operating on the assumption that the
- defendants' conduct during the relevant
- 4 period was unlawful, and my model uses a
- single measure of detailing and therefore
- 6 averages across allegedly lawful and unlawful
- 7 details.
- 8 BY MR. ROTH:
- 9 O. Let's look back at Datta and
- Dave because you asked to.
- 11 A. Okay.
- 12 Q. It's Exhibit 5, for the record,
- and I -- can you turn with me to page 454.
- 14 A. Okay.
- Q. So at the top of the page it
- says: Thus, detailing plays a role in
- educating providers about newer drugs and
- their attributes and may have information
- value early in a product's life cycle,
- whereas later in the life cycle, its role can
- be predominantly persuasive and chiefly
- relegated to delivering samples and
- reminders.
- Do you see that?
- 25 A. I do.

```
1
                   And then at the end of the
           Ο.
2.
     paragraph, they say: Because detailing can
3
     affect both selective (brand centric) and
4
     primary (market) demand under these views --
5
     citation to Dave and Kelly, 2014 -- the
6
     question cannot be resolved based on theory
7
     alone, and empirical evidence needs to bear
8
     upon the question.
9
                   Do you see that?
10
                   Yes. Just to be clear, what
           Α.
11
     they're talking about there is the welfare
12
     effects of marketing, and that is a separate
13
     question than the one that we're discussing
14
     here.
15
                   It's the same issue that we've
           0.
16
     been going around on, right? You're not
17
     looking at the welfare, you're not looking at
18
     the quality; you're just looking to see if
19
     there's a correlation between detailing
20
     visits as a stock of promotion against
21
     MMEs --
22
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
23
            and answered.
24
     BY MR. ROTH:
25
            Q.
                   -- on an aggregate basis.
```

```
1
                   MR. SOBOL: And there's a lot
2.
            in there, so be careful.
3
            Α.
                   I just want to say that the
4
     sentence that you just said had a number of
5
     pieces that I think are entirely unrelated to
6
     one another.
7
                   So a welfare analysis is -- is
8
     an economic analysis that is based on the
9
     theory of demand and is -- is specific to
10
     this idea that consumers make rational
11
     decisions, so what he's talking about in this
12
     sentence really has nothing to do with this
13
     question about the quality of detailing or
14
     not.
                   That sentence is not connected
15
16
     to the "thus detailing plays a role in
17
     educating providers." They have a marketing
18
     theory that you related before about what
19
     happens early versus late in the life cycle,
20
     but this last sentence is really just about
21
     are consumers better off because of
22
     promotion, or not.
23
                   And the way economists do a
24
     welfare analysis like this one is to assume
25
     that consumers are perfectly informed and
```

- perfectly rational and that if marketing is
- only about stealing market share and it
- doesn't increase the size of the market, that
- 4 consumers are worse off. But if it does
- 5 increase the size of the market, that
- 6 consumers are better off.
- 7 As a health economist and a
- 8 person who sits in the School of Public
- 9 Health, I would like to say that if this
- marketing was only about market expansion, as
- it seems to have been quite a bit about
- market expansion, I don't think consumers are
- better off as a result. They're just
- operating from a totally different framework.
- 15 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. Let's go back to the
- first sentence, which I think was more
- 18 relevant.
- They theorized that based on
- their results, there is a difference between
- marketing early in the life cycle and
- marketing later in the life cycle?
- A. They are positing a theory
- about the intent of marketing and the focus
- of marketing, but they do not say anything

```
1
     about whether that generates more sales at
2.
     the beginning or more sales at the end.
3
                   There again, they're really
4
     focused on this are you getting a new unit
5
     from a patient who hasn't been treated versus
6
     a new unit from a rival.
7
                   Got it.
            Ο.
8
                   MR. ROTH: I think now is a
9
            decent time to take lunch.
10
                   THE WITNESS: Okay.
11
                   THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is
12
            12:09 p.m. We're now off the record.
13
                   (Recess taken, 12:09 p.m. to
14
            12:51 p.m.)
15
                   THE VIDEOGRAPHER:
                                       The time is
16
            12:51 p.m. We're back on the record.
17
     BY MR. ROTH:
18
                   Professor Rosenthal, before
19
     lunch we were talking about how your stock of
20
     promotion just includes detailing visits
21
     multiplied by a coefficient as a single
22
     variable; is that correct?
23
            Α.
                   Just to be perfectly clear,
24
     it's a cumulative sum of detailing in one
25
     period -- all the preceding periods with the
```

```
depreciation rate applied.
```

- Q. Are you aware that there are
- other economic studies of the effect of
- 4 marketing that model detailing using multiple
- 5 variables?
- A. I know that detailing has been
- 7 modeled as both a stock and a flow, and both
- 8 at the same time. I don't know if that's to
- 9 what you're referring.
- Q. It may be.
- 11 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
- Rosenthal-7, 2002 Azoulay Publication,
- was marked for identification.)
- 14 BY MR. ROTH:
- O. So let me mark as Exhibit 7 the
- 16 Azoulay study, Do Pharmaceutical Sales
- 17 Respond to Scientific Evidence.
- Do you have that in front of
- 19 you?
- 20 A. I do.
- Q. And the Azoulay study is a
- document that I think you quote from and --
- in your report and rely on in your
- 24 attachment.
- A. That's correct.

1 Ο. So if you'd turn with me to 2. page 558, and if you have to look before or 3 after to answer this question, feel free, but 4 did Azoulay run a time series regression in 5 this study similar to yours in this case? 6 MR. SOBOL: Objection to the 7 form. 8 Α. I should look just to be Yes. 9 He's effectively doing a panel model, 10 so he has multiple antacid drugs, and looking 11 at them over time, so I would call it a panel 12 model as we discussed this morning. 13 BY MR. ROTH: 14 Ο. Okay. And if you look at 15 page 558, there's a description of his 16 variables. And it looks like in his 17 description he has three variables related to 18 the flow of detailing and then also a stock 19 of detailing variable. 20 Do you see that? 21 Α. Yes, I do. 22 And then he actually also Ο. 23 models the flow of journal advertising and a 24 stock of journal advertising.

Yes, that's correct.

Α.

25

```
1
                   And in the flow of detailing
            Ο.
2.
     variables, he has variables both for the flow
3
     of monthly detailing minutes for a drug and
4
     the flow of monthly detailing minutes for
5
     competitors of the drug, and then a third
6
     variable for the flow of monthly detailing
7
     minutes for the firm selecting the drug.
8
                   Do you see that?
9
            Α.
                   Yes.
10
                   So he's, it looks like,
            Q.
11
     measuring the time and length of details in
12
     his model?
13
                   Yes, that -- excuse me.
14
     is what it appears he's doing, and I would
15
     note, of course, the purpose of his model is
16
     different. We talked about the fact that
17
     he's doing a panel data model, so of course
18
     he has own and other detailing. That's --
19
     the second detailing is for competitors.
20
                   Well, the purpose of his model
            Q.
     is to determine whether doctors respond to
21
22
     scientific evidence; is that right?
23
            Α.
                   That's one of his purposes.
24
     That's the title of his -- of his paper, but
25
     he's -- he's looking at detailing and
```

- scientific evidence at the same time in this
- 2 model.
- Q. And he's trying to see how
- 4 doctors respond to both sources, detailing as
- 5 well as clinical studies and scientific
- 6 articles?
- 7 A. Yes. I'm just saying that
- because he's using a product-level model and
- 9 he's interested in how drugs are competing
- with one another, he naturally includes
- different variables.
- Q. And that's not something you've
- done in this case?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 15 A. That was not my question of
- interest, and therefore, I've selected a
- model that is appropriate to the question
- that I was assigned, which is what is the
- aggregate impact of marketing of opioids.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. And then I'm going to
- mark as Exhibit 8 a study by Dr. Ernst Berndt
- and others, Information, Marketing and
- Pricing in the U.S. Antiulcer Drug Market.
- 25 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit

```
1
            Rosenthal-8, 2001 Berndt et al
2.
            Publication, was marked for
            identification.)
3
4
     BY MR. ROTH:
5
            Ο.
                   Do you have the Berndt study?
6
            Α.
                   I do.
7
                   And if you look at page 102 --
            Q.
8
            Α.
                   Sorry. Oh, there it is. I
9
     couldn't find the page numbers for a moment.
10
                   Yes, go ahead.
11
                   It looks like Professor Berndt
            Ο.
12
     and his colleagues are also doing an
13
     econometric regression to look at the impact
14
     of marketing for drugs in this study; is that
15
     correct?
16
                   Yes.
                         Again, they have a panel
17
     model for the same drugs. I believe,
18
     actually, they're the same data. Ultimately,
19
     I know that Dr. Berndt worked with
20
     Dr. Azoulay.
21
                   On page 102, in the first
22
     column towards the bottom, it says: In terms
23
     of marketing efforts, we distinguish three
24
     channels: the minutes of detailing to
25
     physicians, the number of pages of medical
```

- journal advertising, and the target rating
- points of direct-to-consumer advertising.
- Do you see that?
- 4 A. Yes, I do.
- 5 Q. So in this study as well, they
- 6 were looking at variables to measure the
- 7 magnitude of marketing, whether by minutes or
- by pages or by rating points.
- 9 A. Yes, they used a different
- measurement.
- Q. Okay. If you turn to page 51
- of your report -- I'm sorry, paragraph 51 of
- your report. It's the section Data Source
- and Trends, if that helps, on page 34.
- A. Yeah, got it. Sorry, I just
- need to move the clip. Okay.
- Q. So you're describing the data
- you used, and you say: The primary data I
- used for the direct analysis come from the
- data tracking and consulting firm IQVIA.
- Do you see that?
- 22 A. I do.
- Q. And then you describe the data:
- IQVIA maintains a number of data streams that
- capture information on sales, promotion and

- other statistics by individual drug over
- 2 time.
- And then you say that
- 4 specifically, the specific products you
- 5 incorporate are the National Prescription
- 6 Audit and the Integrated Promotional
- 7 Service's data.
- 8 Do you see that?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. So the NPA and IPS.
- Does IQVIA have other marketing
- or sales data than the NPA or IPS that you
- could have used in your models?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Well, the National Prescription
- Audit data, those are sales data. Those are
- retail sales, so I just wanted to be clear
- those are not the promotional data.
- The promotional data are the
- IPS data. And I believe the IPS data, which
- 21 as we discussed earlier today, do
- traditionally include samples, journal
- 23 advertising and direct-to-consumer
- 24 advertising. I believe that that is their
- main product. I can't be sure that they

- don't have another promotional product. I'm
- 2 not aware of one.
- 3 BY MR. ROTH:
- 4 Q. And as I think we talked about
- 5 earlier, the IPS data is survey based?
- 6 A. That's correct.
- 7 Q. And I think you said you didn't
- 8 run models with samples or journal spend data
- 9 given gaps in the data?
- 10 A. Because there were big gaps in
- the data, yes, I did not.
- 12 Q. Have you used those data
- sources in other cases where you had more
- 14 robust data?
- A. Yes, I have.
- Q. Including in the Neurontin
- 17 case, I think?
- 18 A. We included professional
- journal articles because there were -- there
- were monthly data available in those.
- Q. Are you aware of any other
- sources of data regarding prescriber-specific
- promotion?
- A. I am not specifically, but it
- depends a little bit on what you mean. As

- you perhaps know, the federal government has
- 2 required that pharmaceutical manufacturers
- 3 report certain transfers of value at the
- 4 physician level, and those are publicly
- 5 available, I think, starting 2014. I may
- 6 have the year wrong.
- So for some years, for some
- 8 types of activities that are clearly
- 9 marketing, there are some physician-level
- data, and I describe some of the papers that
- use those.
- Q. And that's not a dataset you
- considered using in this case because it
- 14 started late or --
- A. It starts very late, yes.
- Q. Okay. Have you heard of
- something called the Scott-Levin Personal
- 18 Selling Audit?
- 19 A. Yes, Scott-Levin doesn't exist
- anymore. It's part of IQVIA.
- Q. And what years does that audit
- 22 data cover?
- A. I don't believe it's possible
- to obtain those data anymore since IQVIA
- purchased Scott-Levin, which must be at least

- 1 five years ago.
- Q. So you can't even get old data
- from Scott-Levin? IQVIA won't allow
- 4 purchase?
- 5 A. I don't recall all the details,
- 6 but I do recall -- IMS and Scott-Levin had
- these competing products, and at different
- 8 times I've used Scott-Levin data and there
- 9 were some differences. And at one time I
- tried to get the Scott-Levin data because I
- preferred it for whatever the project was. I
- don't recall what the difference was, but I
- know that I did actually try to get the
- 14 Scott-Levin data and was unable to.
- Q. Did you consider any other
- sources of prescriber-specific promotion data
- beyond IQVIA or maybe Scott-Levin for this
- 18 case?
- 19 A. Well, in general, as I noted
- earlier, I and my staff asked counsel to
- identify any materials in discovery that
- would help us with physician-level detailing,
- and we did not find anything that was
- comprehensive that we could use.
- Q. And when you asked counsel to

- 1 help you identify that data, did you receive
- like the full suite of data produced in the
- 3 case? Like what specifically did you get
- 4 that you looked through to find data that was
- 5 usable?
- A. My staff had access to
- 7 everything that was produced in the case, and
- 8 as you know, it's a rather large, complex
- 9 case, so we made those requests through
- counsel for help navigating. And I believe
- that everyone looked to their best ability to
- find the data that I had asked for.
- Q. And when you say your staff,
- you're referring to Greylock McKinnon?
- A. Excuse me. Yes. Greylock
- McKinnon.
- Q. Did you work with Compass
- Lexecon at all on your report or your models?
- 19 A. I attended meetings with them
- and conversations. I wouldn't say I worked
- with them directly.
- Q. So you had the Greylock
- McKinnon team working under you, and that was
- separate from Professor Cutler and Gruber and
- McGuire's Compass Lexecon team?

- 1 A. That's correct.
- Q. Do you know whether your teams
- interacted with each other?
- 4 A. Yes, they did.
- 5 Q. Do you know how frequently?
- A. I do not.
- 7 Q. And I think we talked about
- 8 this earlier, but let me just ask you an
- 9 open-ended question.
- What data did you review that
- was -- sorry, strike that.
- 12 Did you review any data
- produced by the manufacturers that was
- 14 prescriber-specific promotion data?
- A. I can't recall whether I
- actually reviewed prescriber-specific data.
- I requested it, and what I requested was
- determined not to be available. I'm not sure
- if I saw any pieces of data.
- I did see marketing documents
- 21 and product P&Ls that referred to marketing
- expenditures specifically, but that's not
- really what you're asking about.
- Q. And when you say the data was
- determined not to be available, was that a

- determination you made or that someone at
- 2 Greylock made?
- A. Well, again, I made a very
- 4 specific request for detailing data,
- 5 promotional data over time and across
- 6 physicians, and I was told that it didn't
- 7 exist.
- 8 Q. But you did have access to some
- 9 of the marketing budgets which are cited in
- your report I think in footnote 70?
- 11 A. I could check that, but, yes, I
- did. As I mentioned, I did review marketing
- reports and product and loss -- profit and
- loss statements by product.
- Q. And did you ask for a
- comprehensive set of all of the marketing
- budgets produced in the case?
- 18 A. I did, and I don't believe I
- used them systematically like that, but I did
- ask for marketing budgets for all of the
- defendants.
- Q. Did you consider using the
- marketing budgets to measure marketing by
- dollars spent as opposed to through the IQVIA
- 25 data?

```
1
            Α.
                   Yes.
                         And as you know, because
2.
     there's some missing data for OxyContin, I do
3
     actually use the marketing budgets to help me
4
     interpolate. But it's not a -- I can't --
5
     it's not monthly data, and -- and I don't
6
     have complete marketing budgets for every
7
     product for every time period, so it's simply
8
     impractical to use that as an alternative.
9
                   Did you review prescriber-level
            Ο.
10
     prescription data?
                   No, I did not have any
11
            Α.
12
     prescriber-level prescription data.
13
                   Did you ask for that?
            Ο.
14
            Α.
                   Because the rate-limiting step
     is the promotional data, I'm not sure I asked
15
16
     for it. I asked for the promotional side.
17
                   But for the other side of your
18
     model, the MMEs, you could have ostensibly
19
     used prescription data for that, right?
20
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
21
                   That would not make sense to
            Α.
22
     have an aggregate independent variable and a
23
     disaggregated dependent variable. It would
24
     have -- it would have given nonsensical
25
     results.
```

```
BY MR. ROTH:
1
2.
            Ο.
                   Got it.
3
                   So when you say the
4
     rate-limiting side --
5
            Α.
                   Yes.
6
                   -- you only had aggregate data
            Ο.
7
     on the promotion side, so you wanted to use
8
     aggregate data for everything?
9
                         As I mentioned earlier, I
            Α.
                   Yes.
10
     considered whether it was possible to take
11
     this approach, and I knew that the problem
12
     was in quantifying promotion at the
13
     individual physician level.
14
            Ο.
                   Did you have access to data
     about payments to key opinion leaders?
15
16
                   Again, I believe that some of
17
     those payments are tracked in the marketing
18
     documents that I looked at. Right now I can
19
     mostly think of the ones that go to
20
     organizations rather than individual key
21
     opinion leaders. I believe some of the other
22
     experts examined some of those payments, but
23
     I did not directly.
24
                   And you anticipated my next
25
     question. So you've also seen data about
```

- payments to pain advocacy organizations, it
- 2 sounds like?
- A. Yes. And again, I think I cite
- a few examples of those. But if you can't
- 5 track something systematically over time, you
- 6 can't include it in a statistical model like
- 7 this one.
- 8 Q. So if I understand your
- 9 testimony, you did not have access to
- promotion data that was disaggregated by drug
- manufacturer and geography?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I don't think that's -- well,
- it's not wrong, but it's not right either.
- 15 BY MR. ROTH:
- 0. It's too broad.
- You did not have, on a global
- basis for all manufacturers, disaggregated
- promotion data by drug and geography?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. My data allow me to
- disaggregate by drug, by defendant. And as
- we talked about earlier, the IQVIA data make
- it possible to disaggregate by specialty.
- I cannot disaggregate by

- geography or by physician.
- 2 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Why did you believe it was
- 4 appropriate to use a national model?
- 5 A. Again, the question at hand is
- an aggregate question. The question is to
- 7 what extent did the conduct of these
- 8 defendants affect the expansion of the use of
- 9 opioids in the United States and in the
- specific bellwether counties.
- And ultimately, marketing is a
- national phenomenon. I believe the most
- reliable way to estimate the effect of
- marketing on sales is to do so at the
- national level. It smooths out variability
- in the data in ways that make the analysis
- more likely to show a true effect.
- 18 It also overcomes certain data
- challenges that we've been talking about
- where if we only focused on those physicians
- who were detailed versus those who were not,
- we might get the wrong results.
- So in sum, the aggregate
- 24 analysis in my mind is the most reliable way
- to estimate the impact of the alleged

- ¹ misconduct.
- Q. If you did not use aggregated
- national data, would there be more
- 4 variability in the data that make it more
- 5 likely there would not be a true effect shown
- 6 from promotion?
- 7 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Anytime we disaggregate data,
- 9 we will increase the amount of variability,
- and that creates statistical noise which can
- essentially overwhelm the effects.
- 12 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Did you test your hypothesis
- that marketing is national in scope by
- comparing the impact of detailing stock
- 16 across geographies?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 18 A. It's -- I began the analysis on
- the premise that this was a national campaign
- of misinformation, allegedly, and so an
- aggregate model is the right place to begin.
- To the extent that there's
- geographic variation, it would nonetheless be
- true that the aggregate effect would capture
- 25 all of that variation.

- In all of the instances where
- we have talked about variation today, that
- yariation is appropriately subsumed in my
- 4 model. I do show an average effect, but that
- is what is meaningful for constructing
- 6 aggregate impact.
- 7 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Do you have any opinion as to
- 9 what is causing the geographic disparity in
- the number of opioid shipments, given your
- view that the marketing campaign was national
- in scope?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, scope.
- 14 A. The geographic variation in
- opiate prescribing and deaths is really the
- subject of Professor Cutler's report. I do
- not have an independent opinion on that
- question.
- 19 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. But you are aware from studies
- 21 and data that the opioid issues affect
- certain geographies of this county more than
- others?
- A. Yes, and I believe Professor
- ²⁵ Cutler addresses that directly in his report.

- 1 Q. That's not an issue that you've
- studied or have an opinion on?
- A. That's correct.
- 4 Q. If you look at paragraph 61,
- we've finally gotten to your equation. And
- 6 can you just confirm, I don't believe this
- your errata, although I saw
- 8 some equations did change so --
- 9 MR. SOBOL: That's my copy.
- 10 I'm kidding. Actually, I think it is.
- 11 A. Just checking, myself. I think
- it's in the appendix that the equations were
- changed, yeah. They're all in Attachment D,
- 14 yeah.
- 15 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. So this equation on page 43, Qt
- equals --
- 18 A. Checking your Greek.
- Q. -- alpha -- no epsilon?
- A. That's alpha.
- Q. Alpha. I thought it was. Qt
- equals alpha plus -- why don't you just say
- it in words, because if I try, I'm going to
- massively fumble it.
- A. We could say it in actual

- words. So Q is the quantity of opioid MMEs
- for a particular month. Alpha is just the
- 3 constant term. That's just the intercept. S
- 4 prime of t is -- this is the -- in this case,
- 5 it is the stock of detailing. Beta is the
- 6 coefficient on that, just using the standard
- ⁷ for doing matrix algebra in reverse.
- 8 So -- and then X is the vector
- of other factors. So in Model C, right, it
- includes those dummy variables in addition to
- price. And then e is the error term. And
- gamma, sorry, is the coefficient on those X
- variables.
- Q. And in terms of the other
- factors variable, the only things being
- picked up there are price and then the
- 17 Model C events?
- 18 A. That's correct.
- Q. And essentially what this
- equation allows you to do is plot total
- opioid MMEs over time against your stock of
- detailing over time?
- A. I guess I don't know what you
- mean by "plot." This equation is intended to
- represent the regression line that is being

- determined by the statistics, which
- essentially looks at the variance and
- 3 covariance of the underlying valuable --
- 4 variables to ascertain what that relationship
- would be to calculate the alpha, beta, gamma.
- 6 So I guess plot is one way of
- 7 thinking about it, but it's in
- 8 multidimensional space, so...
- 9 Q. My mathematical mind is more
- 10 limited than yours --
- 11 A. Okay.
- Q. -- so I used the term "plot."
- 13 I apologize if that's too narrow.
- A. That's okay.
- Q. What is a stock of detailing?
- A. Well, stock of detailing is
- like a stock of anything else, that it's
- cumulative and it has a depreciation rate so
- that we can ascertain how the cumulative
- effects relate to things that happened in the
- distant past versus the near past.
- Q. And why did you decide to use a
- stock instead of just the number of contacts?
- A. The stock of detailing -- I
- know you've gone over a couple of papers, but

- if you look across the literature, probably
- about half of them use the stock of
- 3 promotion.
- 4 It's conceptually appealing
- because the idea that you don't just forgot
- 6 something because you were detailed two
- 7 months ago, that makes sense, that detailing
- in one period would have effects in a later
- 9 period. So that's the main reason for doing
- 10 it.
- 11 Q. It's true, then, that your
- stock of promotion is a calculated value in
- your model; it's not some observable number
- out there in the world?
- 15 A. I'm not 100% sure what you mean
- by that, but -- so the stock is -- it's
- observable by adding up things that are
- observable.
- The depreciation rate is
- estimated in the context of the model using a
- specification test, so that part, you know,
- again, it comes from the underlying data, but
- 23 it is estimated.
- Okay. And then in
- paragraph 62, you say: Detailing contacts

- were entered into the model as a stock,
- including the number of current contacts and
- the depreciated value of past contacts.
- 4 Do you see that?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 O. And what does the word
- 7 "depreciated" mean to you?
- 8 A. Depreciated in this context is
- 9 multiplied by one minus the depreciation
- rate, which I know we're getting to this. In
- some cases it inflates the stock, and in some
- cases -- well, it doesn't inflate the stock
- per se, but it inflates past promotion versus
- deflates it, yes.
- Q. In general, though,
- depreciation means reduce or diminish the
- effect, right?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 19 A. I think if you look it up in
- the dictionary, it would do that, but we
- think about negative interest rates even
- though we think about interest rate just
- literally being something that increases the
- value of your asset, we can have negative and
- positive interest rates by the same token.

1 BY MR. ROTH: 2. Your coefficient on the stock Ο. 3 of detailing actually assumes the effect of 4 detailing increases over time? 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 6 Α. I don't know what you mean 7 by -- when you say assumes, because it's 8 empirically estimated, but, yes, it is 9 consistent with the idea that past promotion 10 increases in effect over time. 11 BY MR. ROTH: 12 So as time goes on from that 13 detail visit, the impact just gets stronger 14 and stronger in your model? 15 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 16 As you know, my model is Α. 17 estimating the relationship between promotion 18 and sales for an addictive good, and so what 19 we're saying is let's say promotion caused 20 them -- the physician to write a hundred MMEs 21 in a prescription today, as the patient gets 22 more tolerant, not only do they continue

writing that prescription because the patient

that is really what the negative depreciation

comes back, but also the dose goes up. So

Golkow Litigation Services

23

24

25

- 1 rate is about here.
- 2 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. So is your suggestion that the
- 4 doctors are addicted to writing
- 5 prescriptions?
- 6 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 7 A. I didn't say that.
- 8 BY MR. ROTH:
- 9 Q. So when you say it's the
- addictiveness, your suggestion is because the
- 11 patient may become addicted, the doctor is
- going to continually ratchet up the dosage
- for that patient?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. You make it sound like the
- opioid epidemic is speculative. It is
- clearly true that patients who started on a
- particular dose of opioids get higher and
- 19 higher doses. That has -- that is just
- common knowledge, and other experts have
- opined on that.
- 22 And so it is a fact of the
- matter that some patients will require
- escalating values in terms of the number of
- MMEs, whether they're addicted or not, and

- then also it is true that some of those
- patients will become addicted. I think
- there's no question in the literature about
- 4 whether prescribed opioids cause addiction.
- 5 So that is true.
- And the fact of the matter is
- 7 that I'm not describing physician behavior as
- 8 addictive; but if those patients come back to
- 9 their physician and say, "My pain is getting
- worse, I need another prescription," then in
- some instances it will be filled.
- 12 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. What percentage of patients
- need escalating doses of opioids?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, scope.
- 16 A. I'm not a clinical expert. My
- analysis is entirely empirical. If this were
- not happening, my analysis would not find
- that these MMEs are inflating over time in
- the way they are.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. I know you're not a doctor, so
- I'm just trying to understand, like what --
- you say it's common knowledge.
- What basis in science or

- literature do you have to opine that the
- 2 addictiveness of opioids means that doctors
- are prescribing higher and higher dosages to
- 4 their patients?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- 6 and answered.
- A. If you look at Figure 3, this
- 8 is where I empirically demonstrate what's
- 9 happening with the strength --
- MR. SOBOL: Page?
- THE WITNESS: Oh, sorry.
- 12 Page 37.
- 13 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Right. That's on an aggregate
- basis. I asked you a different question.
- 16 With --
- A. No, no, no. I'm sorry, but the
- aggregate basis means that the average MMEs
- per prescription is escalating at this very
- high rate. That means that some large number
- of patients under it -- for it to increase at
- this rate, it cannot be that just a handful
- of patients are getting more.
- Q. It could just be, though, that
- stronger drugs are prescribed. It doesn't

- mean that a specific patient is getting
- higher and higher doses because of the
- ³ addictiveness of opioids.
- 4 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 5 A. I do not derive that -- these
- data really show that higher and higher doses
- of MM- -- of opioids are being prescribed. I
- mean, that's just literally what they show.
- ⁹ The MMEs per prescription is increasing.
- So that is showing that --
- whether it's addiction or not, that patients
- are getting higher and higher doses. That
- mechanically will have the effect of making
- it look like past promotion is suddenly more
- effective today than it was yesterday.
- 16 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And so, in effect, your
- depreciation rate is an appreciation rate in
- your model.
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. You may use that term. I think
- it's more standard to call it a depreciation
- rate. Also, as you know, I estimate multiple
- models, and they don't all have a negative
- depreciation rate.

```
1 BY MR. ROTH:
```

- Q. What do your models say about a
- single detailing visit in January 1995 with
- 4 regard to its impact today?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 6 A. Can you explain what you mean
- 7 by that?
- 8 BY MR. ROTH:
- 9 Q. Yeah.
- 10 So the way your stock of
- promotion is calculated, it keeps
- 12 aggregating. So would a visit in
- January 1995 still be growing in impact in
- 14 your model?
- 15 A. In the fact -- in the models
- with the negative depreciation rates, the
- past promotion continues to grow, yes.
- Q. And at what point does it reach
- 19 its maximum impact?
- A. Well, I think you should not
- try to extend the analysis out of sample.
- 22 Again, what I show in my model is while on
- average, because I estimate a single negative
- depreciation rate, we see this negative
- depreciation rate, but we also find that the

```
1 effectiveness of promotion is falling.
```

- 2 And so while the stock may be
- increasing, its effectiveness is decreasing.
- Q. Yeah, and we'll get to the
- other adjustments. I just want to talk about
- 6 the depreciation rate first.
- 7 So under your model, the
- 8 detailing that happens today is 8.3% more
- 9 impactful next year than it is today?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- Objection.
- 12 A. For a given quarter, after a
- year, the appreciation is 8.3%, yes.
- 14 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And after ten years, detailing
- that happens today would be 223% more
- impactful than it was today?
- 18 A. I think you'd have to give me a
- calculator, but I'm willing to trust your
- 20 math.
- 21 And just to be clear, it's not
- exactly impactful because, again, you have to
- recognize that the coefficient on promotion
- is changing over this same period, and
- because that -- that coefficient is dropping,

```
we're actually seeing reductions in sales.
```

- Q. You agree that an appreciating
- depreciation rate is at odds with the usual
- 4 marketing literature in economics?
- 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I don't know that it's at odds
- 7 with the underlying theory of marketing.
- Because this is an addictive good, I think
- 9 it's a very different set of circumstances.
- Usually we do see depreciation
- falling, but I would note also that this is a
- special case, as we've talked about many
- times today. I'm interested in this entire
- market and not one drug.
- And so usually when the
- marketing literature is looking at this,
- they're looking at an individual drug, maybe
- even an individual physician. And here we're
- really talking about the growth of an entire
- set of practices around the use of opioids.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. You say in your report: A
- negative depreciation rate indicates that the
- stock of promotion grows over time.
- 25 Correct?

```
1 A. Yes.
```

- Q. And then you say: This
- prediction may be at odds with the usual
- 4 marketing literature.
- 5 A. Yes. But I want it to be
- 6 clear, however, that it's not a theoretical,
- the theory that I've just described, whereby
- 8 the role of addiction is entirely consistent
- 9 with a negative depreciation rate.
- Q. And in your report, where you
- say that, you've got a footnote and you cite
- to Perri's report?
- A. Yes.
- Q. And you quote him in saying:
- 15 Additionally, because prescription opioids
- may result in tolerance, dependence, and/or
- addiction, the overall demand for opioids is
- distorted by pharmaceutical marketing aimed
- at increasing the use of these drugs. I
- refer to this as a distortion because,
- whether due to tolerance, dependence, or
- addiction, some patients who use opioids
- require and/or seek more opioids over time.
- Did I read that correctly?
- A. You know, I thought I saw that

```
correct footnote, and then I was looking at
1
2.
     the wrong one.
3
           Q.
                  Sorry. It's page 49, 103.
4
           Α.
                  49.
5
                  Yes.
6
           Ο.
                  And based on that statement,
7
    you believe that a negative depreciation
8
     rate, although at odds with the usual
```

marketing literature, is perfectly consistent

10 in this case?

9

20

- 11 Α. Just to be clear, I'm not 12 relying on Dr. Perri for my understanding 13 that opioids are addictive. I'm relying on 14 the broad facts of this case, my knowledge in 15 public health, and that is the reason why I 16 think, while marketing studies that have 17 looked at other goods have not found this, it 18 is entirely theoretically consistent that we 19 would find a negative depreciation rate here.
- Have you looked at marketing Q. 21 studies relating to other addictive goods? 22 I don't know of any other Α. 23

marketing studies related to addictive goods.

- 24 Tobacco? Q.
- 25 Α. Yes, I have -- I'm certainly

- familiar with the tobacco literature. That
- literature, as you may know, focuses largely
- on taxes and the effect of a marketing ban in
- 4 terms of broadcast advertising.
- I don't know that the
- 6 literature has looked at the stock of
- 7 promotion at all.
- Q. What about marketing literature
- 9 related to alcohol?
- 10 A. I have not seen any of that
- literature, no.
- Q. What about marketing literature
- related to marijuana?
- 14 A. I --
- MR. SOBOL: Wait. Is that
- 16 addictive?
- 17 THE WITNESS: Wait, is there
- marketing? But now, you're right,
- there may be a market.
- I would be interested to know
- if such literature exists. I'm not
- familiar with any literature like
- that.
- 24 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. As you sit here right

```
now, do you know of any literature, whether
```

- ² related to nonaddictive or addictive
- products, that has a negative depreciation
- 4 rate?
- 5 A. I cannot point to any other
- 6 study, no.
- 7 Q. Let's look at the Datta and
- B Dave study again. So if you look at page --
- 9 A. Sorry, I lost Datta and Dave.
- Q. Sorry, it's okay.
- 11 A. Yeah. Okay. I got it.
- 12 Q. Page 457, footnote 23.
- Do you see that?
- 14 A. Yes.
- Q. So in this study, it says: We
- chose to rely on the literature for fixed
- estimates of the depreciation rate rather
- than estimate it as an unknown parameter.
- 19 A. Yes.
- Q. And they say: An unbiased
- estimate of the depreciation rate would
- require a detailed structural modeling of
- promotion and prescription behaviors, without
- which it would be difficult to disentangle
- the coefficient of the detailing stock from

```
the depreciation rate.
```

- 2 And there's then a cite to
- 3 Iizuka and Jin.
- 4 Do you see that?
- 5 A. I do.
- 6 Q. And in what way did you
- 5 structurally model prescription behaviors in
- 9 your model?
- 9 A. Well, I followed the same
- practice that Professor Berndt and others
- have used, which in effect simultaneously
- estimates the two parameters. It's not,
- strictly speaking, a structural model. It
- really requires that we reestimate the model
- with a whole range of estimates and then see
- which one has the best fit. It's an
- alternative approach to the structural
- modeling approach.
- Q. Datta and Dave go on to say:
- Prior research on consumer behavior suggests
- that advertising effects fully depreciate
- within six months to a year, consistent with
- decay rates of 0.1 to 0.2, which have also
- been found to apply to pharmaceutical
- 25 advertising.

```
1
                   Do you see that?
2.
            Α.
                   I do.
3
            Q.
                   Okay. And then --
4
            Α.
                   I would note that Professor
     Berndt's article that you shared with me
5
6
     earlier finds a depreciation rate of zero,
7
     and he concludes there and elsewhere that
8
     it's consistent with our understanding that
     pharmaceutical marketing is long-lived
10
     because of the habit formation, so there's
11
     clearly some disagreement in the literature
12
     about what's the right answer.
13
                   Right. But he has no
14
     depreciation rate. He doesn't have an
15
     appreciation rate in his study.
16
                   The difference between zero and
17
     a small negative is -- they're both kind of
18
     getting at the same notion, which is that
19
     marketing from many periods ago is still
20
     persistent today.
21
                   And the Berndt study you're
22
     citing predated this Datta and Dave study; is
23
     that right?
24
                   I believe it did, yes. It's an
25
     earlier study.
```

```
1
                    (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
 2.
            Rosenthal-9, 2004 Mizik and Jacobson
 3
            Publication, was marked for
 4
            identification.)
 5
     BY MR. ROTH:
 6
            Ο.
                   Okay. And now I'm going to
     show you Exhibit 9, which is the Mizik and
 7
     Jacobson study, Are Physicians "Easy Marks"?
 8
     Quantifying the Effects of Detailing and
 9
10
     Sampling on New Prescriptions.
11
                   Do you have Exhibit 9 in front
12
     of you?
13
                   I do.
            Α.
14
                   And this is another document
            Ο.
15
     you relied on and quoted in your report.
16
            Α.
                   Yes.
17
            Q.
                   And if you look at page 1710,
18
     under the chart, do you see there's a heading
19
     Detailing?
20
                   Under -- in Table 2?
            Α.
21
                   Yes. There's a Detailing
            Ο.
22
     heading on the column underneath Table 2.
23
            Α.
                   I'm sorry.
                   Sorry, I'm below Table 2. Left
24
            Ο.
25
     side.
```

- 1 A. Oh, yes. In the text.
- 2 O. In the text.
- A. I'm sorry, I was looking in the
- table for a column heading. Yes. Yes. I'm
- 5 sorry.
- 6 Q. Okay. So in the column heading
- in the text, it says Detailing, and then it
- 8 says: For each of the three drugs in the
- 9 study, we observed statistically significant
- 10 positive albeit modest effects of detailing
- on prescriptions.
- Do you see that?
- 13 A. Yes.
- Q. And then it says: Both current
- term and carryover effects exist. For
- drug A, statistically significant positive
- effects are present contemporaneously and for
- the subsequent four months.
- Do you see that?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. And then if you jump to the
- next column, the bottom paragraph says: The
- estimated response to a change in PSR visits
- for drug B is similar to drug A in that we
- observe a statistically significant response

- the month of the visit that diminishes over
- the subsequent six months.
- Do you see that?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And then you referred already
- to the Berndt study, which I believe you have
- 7 there.
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 O. If we look at that at
- page 104 -- it's Exhibit 8 -- I thought you
- said the depreciation rate was zero, but
- looking at page 104 on the second column, it
- actually looks like it's 0.03.
- 14 A. It may be there's another
- Berndt paper that I believe that I cite. I
- know there's a zero depreciation rate in one
- of them. That may be -- if we look at my
- literature summary, it may be clearer.
- Q. Okay. We can do that on the
- next break, but for now let me just mark
- 21 Exhibit 10.
- A. Okay.
- Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
- 24 Rosenthal-10, 2001 G?n?l et al
- Publication, was marked for

```
1
            identification.)
 2.
     BY MR. ROTH:
 3
            Ο.
                   Which is the G?n?l study,
 4
     Promotion of Prescription Drugs and Its
 5
     Impact on Physicians' Choice and Behavior.
 6
            Α.
                   I'm sorry, were you going to
 7
     ask me a question about this study?
 8
                   MR. SOBOL: Which one?
 9
     BY MR. ROTH:
10
                   I think I did. I was just
            Ο.
11
     asking what the depreciation rate was and you
12
     said --
13
            Α.
                   I'd just like to remind you,
14
     when we talk about these marketing studies,
15
     and Mizik and Jacobson is similar to the
16
     Datta and Dave one, it's a short period of
17
     time for a few select drugs. It doesn't have
18
     the ability to look over the long term the
19
     way we do.
20
                   No, I understand.
            Q.
21
                   And for those drugs, the
22
     depreciation happened within months. In your
23
     model, the appreciation happens forever.
24
            Α.
                   Yes.
25
            Q.
                   So if we look at Exhibit 10,
```

- the G?n?l study, if you look at page 85,
- there's a paragraph, Cumulative Discounted
- 3 Sums of Detailing and Samples.
- 4 Do you see that?
- 5 A. You're on 85?
- 6 O. 85.
- 7 A. Yes.
- Q. And in that paragraph it says:
- 9 For each prescription physicians write, they
- are likely to be influenced by past personal
- selling efforts. We discount the cumulative
- 12 personal selling effort consistently with the
- methods used in the advertising literature.
- 14 The major premise of these methods is that
- physicians are influenced by the recent
- visits of sales representatives more than by
- the distant ones.
- Do you see that?
- 19 A. I do.
- Q. And it looks like in this
- study -- well, maybe you can help me find it.
- I don't know if it's on this page.
- A. They don't -- they don't
- estimate a depreciation rate. It says they
- set one.

- 1 0. Got it. 2. Α. I think it must be in the 3 footnote. Yes. 4 O. Yeah. I don't see the exact 5 number. But in any event, they depreciated 6 their stock somehow, and if we took the time 7 to review this, we could probably find the 8 exact number. 9 So switching gears for a 10 So you said you're not aware of any 11 article. Have you ever done any work in your 12 litigation consulting or expert practice 13 where you've modeled a negative depreciation 14 rate before this case? 15 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked 16 and answered. 17 Α. I would return to the fact that 18 this matter concerns a class of drugs that is 19 different from any other class of drugs for 20 which I have looked at marketing, and I
- 21 believe that the negative depreciation rate 22 is entirely consistent with that underlying 23 phenomenon.
- 24 I have not worked on opiate 25 addiction in the past. I have not worked on

- a marketing study for an addictive product.
- 2 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. And as you sit here now,
- 4 you're not aware of any peer-reviewed
- 5 publication or study that suggests that a
- 6 negative depreciation rate is ever
- 7 appropriate?
- 8 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- ⁹ and answered.
- 10 A. It's my belief that a negative
- depreciation rate is entirely theoretically
- 12 consistent with this product. I cannot cite
- a paper that has estimated one, but I do not
- 14 find it surprising.
- 15 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. Let's look at
- paragraph 55 of your report and Figure 4
- below that. Are you there?
- 19 A. I'm sorry, you're at
- paragraph 55 -- I'm sorry, I went to the next
- page.
- Q. Yeah, and it spills -- sorry,
- it spills to the next page, which is
- Figure 4.
- 25 A. Yes.

1 Are you there? Q. 2. Α. Uh-huh. 3 And in this chart it looks like Q. 4 you actually model your depreciation rate in 5 red against what your model would look like 6 with no depreciation rate or even a small 7 positive depreciation rate. 8 I show you what that would look Α. 9 like, yes. 10 So with even a very slight Ο. 11 positive depreciation rate, the line looks 12 almost flat. 13 You mean the .01? Α. 14 Ο. Correct. 15 Α. Yes. 16 And if you hold the Ο. 17 depreciation rate at zero, it's got a small 18 increase, but not anywhere close to what you 19 show with your negative depreciation rate? 20 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 21 But as you've described the Α. 22 lines, the line that represents the 23 depreciation rate I estimated grows more 24 rapidly, as would be expected because of

compounding.

25

- Just to be clear, the fact that
- the stock of promotion grows in this pattern,
- that is a question of fitting the model
- 4 appropriately. It's not driving my results
- 5 in that same relationship.
- 6 BY MR. ROTH:
- 7 Q. I'm not sure I understood your
- 8 last answer. What do you mean it's not
- 9 driving your results?
- 10 A. Well, the results aren't
- inflated in the same way that the stock of
- promotion is inflated. The estimate in my
- model, again, where I have promotional
- effectiveness coefficients, they're now
- responding -- they'll be lower than otherwise
- because the average level of promotion is
- higher, and so it effectively makes promotion
- look less effective on an incremental basis.
- And this is really a question
- of just getting the best fit in terms of the
- timing.
- Q. Okay. The blue line on this
- line graph you describe as the flow of the
- data. Can you explain what that means?
- A. Sure. Those are the monthly

- 1 levels of contacts.
- 2 Q. So with no adjustment for a
- stock, this is just the ebb and flow of where
- 4 the IQVIA data shows promotion is?
- 5 A. Yes, it's the unadjusted IQVIA
- 6 total detailing contacts.
- 7 Q. So it spikes up and down over
- 8 the course of the entire period?
- 9 A. It does have the pattern that
- you see there.
- Q. Okay. Have you run your models
- with positive depreciation rates other than
- the 0.01 you depict on Figure 4?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 15 A. That's not running the model.
- 16 That's just showing you what the stock would
- 17 look like.
- 18 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. So have you even run the
- model with the stock at 0.01?
- A. I have not.
- Q. Okay. So you don't know what
- that would look like, and you don't know what
- it would look like if we used a higher
- depreciation rate?

- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I don't.
- 3 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And I think you said this, but
- 5 your model selects the depreciation rate that
- 6 produces the best fit?
- 7 A. Yes, that's correct. It uses a
- 8 Wald test.
- 9 Q. Okay. We'll come back to the
- Wald test. But let's look at Figure 2,
- which, I believe, is a few pages earlier.
- 12 A. Page 36?
- Q. You got it. So Figure 2 is a
- line graph of the MMEs over time.
- 15 A. That's correct, and it also
- includes extended units in blue.
- Q. And what does that mean,
- "extended units"?
- A. Extended units are pills.
- Q. Okay. So you've got both the
- pills and the MMEs on this graph?
- A. Yes, and you can see they track
- 23 almost perfectly.
- Q. And you can tell, I think, the
- first thing I see when I look at this graph

- is a pretty stark decline that starts in
- 2 2010.
- Do you see that?
- A. It does have a clear peak, both
- of those trends.
- Q. And do you have any
- 7 understanding as to why MMEs began to drop
- 8 off starting in 2010?
- 9 A. Well, I think I write about
- that pretty extensively in my report.
- 11 Q. In paragraph 46 -- yeah, let's
- look at paragraph 46.
- 13 A. Maybe not 46. Maybe 56?
- Q. Oh, you know what, that's
- Gruber 46. We'll get to him next.
- A. I'm sorry. Okay.
- Q. Sorry, which paragraph were you
- taking me to?
- 19 A. I am looking for where I
- discuss the peak.
- Q. All of your reports magically
- have the same font and type space, so it's
- hard to differentiate.
- A. I think it's later when I talk
- 25 about --

```
1
            Q.
                   67 --
 2.
                   -- estimating the breaks.
            Α.
 3
            Q.
                   67.
 4
            Α.
                   Yeah?
 5
                   Yeah. I think I found it.
            Ο.
 6
            Α.
                   Yes.
 7
            Q.
                   Okay.
 8
            Α.
                   So that's sort of the -- that's
 9
     where I talk about the first break.
10
            Ο.
                   Yeah.
                           So you say:
11
      accelerated growth in opioid prescribing that
12
      followed the guideline and messaging changes
13
      continued for approximately a decade before
14
      it was finally arrested and ultimately
     reversed by the cumulative effects of
15
16
     physician leadership, media attention, public
17
     health surveillance and regulation.
18
                   Do you see that?
19
            Α.
                   I do.
20
                   And you agree that all of those
            Q.
21
     efforts, doctors, media and public health,
22
      did not just simultaneously happen in
23
     August 2010?
                   They did not, which is why I
24
25
      don't assume that.
```

```
1
                   And when you refer to
2.
     regulation in that paragraph, what
3
     specifically are you talking about?
4
                   Well, so, for example, certain
5
     states required that physicians use a
6
     database to look at prescribing for the
7
     patient before they could write a
8
     prescription, so prescription drug monitoring
9
     programs and educational requirements around
10
     those prescription drug monitoring programs.
11
                   In some places there are --
12
     like Massachusetts, for example, there have
13
     also been prescribing limits that were
14
     passed. So those kinds of things.
                   And then did you review
15
            Ο.
16
     Professor Gruber's report?
17
                   I did.
            Α.
                   Before yours was finalized or
18
            Ο.
19
     at some point after?
20
                   Perhaps before.
            Α.
21
                   Okay. So I'll -- I could mark
22
     it, but I'm just going to read to you from
23
          And if you want me to mark it, I will.
24
                   But he says in paragraph 46:
25
     Beginning around 2010, increased enforcement
```

- actions by DEA and DOJ, criminal actions and
- litigation, the growth of state PDMP laws and
- increased awareness of addiction risks
- 4 associated with prescription opioids
- 5 contributed to a reduction in aggregate
- 6 shipments of prescription opioids after more
- 7 than 20 years of rapid growth.
- Are you aware of that passage
- 9 in his report?
- 10 A. Yes, and I think that there's
- absolutely nothing inconsistent with what he
- says. He uses a couple of different
- examples, but we're in agreement that it's
- multifactorial and gradual.
- Q. Agree. And you both mention
- PDMP laws, and I think he's got a couple of
- other examples about the DEA and DOJ.
- But that was what I was going
- to ask you is, are you in agreement with him
- that these multifactorial events contributed
- to the decline in 2010?
- A. That is the environment that I
- capture using that third era in which these
- events are essentially reducing the
- effectiveness of promotion.

- Q. Okay. So let's talk about your
- eras. So if you go to paragraph 71, you're
- talking about Model B, and I think you called
- 4 this in your report your preferred model.
- 5 A. I do.
- 6 Q. Okay. And just so we
- differentiate, we'll get to Model C.
- 8 Model A, as you describe it in
- 9 paragraph 70, is assuming the effectiveness
- of detailing is constant, so meaning, if I
- look at Table 1, you just used the stock of
- promotion and the depreciation rate without
- adjusting for different eras in Model A.
- A. Yes, that's correct. I mean,
- they both have a single depreciation rate,
- but there's a single stock of promotion in
- Model A, and the price index, of course.
- Q. And then in Model B, it's those
- two things plus you've added these two eras
- 20 in?
- A. That's correct.
- Q. And in Model C, it's Model B
- with the five events mapped onto it?
- A. That's correct.
- Q. Okay. So let's start with

- 1 Model B. 71 says: Model B allows the
- effectiveness of promotion to change at two
- points in time, determined using
- 4 specification tests. Thus, this model
- 5 captures three different periods or eras of
- the opioid market: the initial era, an
- ⁷ increase in MME sales during the second era,
- 8 and a third era marking the gradual decline
- 9 of MME sales.
- Do you see that?
- 11 A. Yes.
- Q. What do you mean, "determined
- using specification tests"?
- A. Well, we essentially -- we do
- much the same as what Professor Cutler does
- in his report, which is basically conduct an
- F-test, which is looking at the fit of
- alternative models, and we have these -- we
- have two time points, so we're looking at a
- two-dimensional space and looking to see
- which model fits the data best by, again,
- iterating over -- I think it says in --
- Q. Yeah, let's look at Attachment
- D5. I'll help you out.
- A. That's right, iterating over, I

- don't know, 1600 models, something like that.
- Q. You get how this goes. I get
- your memory first, and then we can look at
- 4 the report.
- 5 A. Yes. I know I should just tell
- 6 you that I don't remember.
- 7 Q. That's okay. All right. D5,
- 8 Determining Turning Points in Effectiveness
- 9 of Promotion.
- 10 A. Okay.
- 11 Q. Tell me when you're there.
- 12 A. D5. Okay. Yes.
- Q. So it says: In Model B, the
- two dates that would delineate the early and
- late change in the effectiveness of
- promotional stock were determined through a
- two-dimension search. The first turning
- point was chosen between January 1999 and
- January 2003, and the second turning point
- was chosen with the date between January 2010
- to December 2011.
- Do you see that?
- A. Yes.
- Q. So let me stop there.
- So when you say "it was

- determined between," were you just conducting
- the searches within those date ranges?
- A. Yes, that's right.
- Q. So you didn't just search the
- whole model for the breaks; you limited the
- 6 dimensions you were looking for?
- 7 A. Well, as you can see, there
- 8 were 1,176 combinations already, so there's a
- bit of a scale issue in looking at every
- 10 combination.
- And also, the way the tests
- work out, it seemed fairly clear that we
- weren't getting better and better fit by
- going out further, that the solutions were
- closer to the middle, and so that's why we
- didn't feel like we needed to go outside of
- those ranges.
- 18 Q. How long did it take the
- computer to run 1,176 combinations?
- A. Fortunately, I did not have to
- run those myself. Probably not that long.
- Q. I feel bad for Greylock.
- And so you ultimately chose
- these two breaks based on the maximum Wald
- statistic produced from running the model

1 almost 11 -- 1,176 times? 2. Α. That's correct. 3 Ο. And what is a Wald statistic? 4 Α. It's -- like I said, it's like 5 an F-test that's looking at the joint 6 significance. We talk about an F-test 7 elsewhere in this model, looking at the joint 8 significance -- actually, in my errata you see I talk about the F-test, doing 10 significance of a set of variables and seeing 11 the formulation in which those variables 12 explain -- effectively explain the model 13 best. 14 And is it a common practice in econometrics to choose a model based on 15 16 maximum fit? 17 It's one of the considerations Α. 18 that one does in a model. And here we're 19 talking about a set of parameters that we're 20 trying to optimize with regard to 21 depreciation. It's not the only thing that 22 we use to select the model. 23 As you know, I also report the 24 adjusted R-squared, and that was part of my 25 decision-making across models. And there are

other factors. 1 2. Ο. Okay. If we turn back to the 3 body of the report, paragraph 57 introduces 4 Figure 5. 5 Do you see that? 6 Α. Uh-huh. 7 So you say: Figure 5 -- which Q. 8 is on the next page -- is a timeline of key According to plaintiffs' experts and 9 events. 10 the published literature, the perceptions of 11 physicians and the public evolved as a direct 12 result of the alleged misconduct. 13 Do you see that? 14 Α. Yes. 15 You cite Dr. Perri. Ο. 16 Α. Yes. 17 Q. And then you say: These 18 changes, which were the result of the 19 defendants' actions, would have affected the 20 receptiveness of prescribers and patients to 21 promotional messages about the safety and 22 effectiveness of opioids. 23 Do you see that? 24 Α. Yes.

And then you describe how the

Q.

25

```
1 key events identified by plaintiffs that
```

- 2 helped promote expanded prescribing are in
- green and the subsequent public health and
- 4 regulatory events that signaled the growing
- 5 realization about the dangers are in red.
- A. Yes.
- 7 Q. All right. So let's look at
- Figure 5 on page 41, and we're going to do
- our best job to articulate on the deposition
- transcript the picture that we're looking at.
- So it looks to me like Figure 5
- 12 is --
- MR. SOBOL: Why don't you show
- it to the camera for a second.
- Seriously. Just get a shot of that.
- MR. ROTH: It's a work of art.
- THE WITNESS: It is a work of
- 18 art.
- MR. SOBOL: Christmas.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. So if you look at Figure 5,
- you've got the MME trend graph that we looked
- 23 at in Figure 4 with a timeline and the events
- described in the paragraph above it, right?
- A. That's correct.

1 And so we'll talk about the Ο. 2. five you picked to test in Model C, but did 3 you think about using any of the events on 4 this timeline to choose where you do your 5 testing for the breaks? 6 Α. I considered and rejected that 7 idea for reasons I think I do describe in my 8 report. And I'm happy to explain further. 9 Ο. Yeah, if you don't mind. 10 Α. So as you can see from the 11 timeline, there are a number of discrete 12 They're marked on the timeline at events. 13 the time they were either announced or passed 14 or in some way published, and still, they are 15 clearly events that could have had both 16 anticipation effects and sort of long 17 adoption curves. 18 And so just the notion that 19 these -- any one of these points would have 20 determined a break in the promotional 21 effectiveness, it seems like it was not quite 22 the right model. Although, again, I included 23 them in Model C to explore this further. 24 It's my opinion that these 25 should be treated more cumulatively and that

- is why I used the multi-era model, and I
- think that's entirely consistent with the way
- Dr. Perri describes the events, particularly
- 4 the green ones, the ones that were
- 5 influencing the adoption of opioids.
- 6 Q. Just so I understand it, your
- 5 break based on the Wald statistic is sometime
- in early 2002; is that right?
- 9 A. It's probably not a good idea
- ever for me to trust my memory, so I'm going
- to go and look at that.
- Q. Yeah. It's in the report.
- A. Yes, it is, it's absolutely in
- the report.
- Q. And it may be in the errata,
- because I saw some of the dates changed a
- 17 little bit last night.
- A. Paragraph 71.
- Q. Paragraph 71, yeah.
- A. Right. So March 2002 is the
- 21 first break.
- Q. In the report it says
- 23 April 2002. That was one of the errata?
- A. Yes. I think someone was
- reading the first month versus the last

- 1 month, the first of the old era versus the
- last of the -- first of the new era.
- Q. So it changes as of April 1st?
- 4 A. It changes as of March 1st. I
- mean, the data are monthly, so -- not daily,
- so it changes as of March.
- 7 Q. Okay.
- A. And then the second turning
- 9 point changes as of August.
- Q. So if we were to plot
- 11 March 2002 on Figure 5, it would be after the
- first five events in green but before the
- last two events in green?
- 14 A. That -- I can affirm that.
- Q. And then if we were to plot the
- August 2010 break on the curve in Figure 5,
- it would be -- it looks like after maybe
- three or four of the red events but before
- the other six or seven.
- A. I -- that may be true. I think
- it's a lot harder to say. That's just a
- dense part of the chart, and I wouldn't trust
- my eyeballs on it.
- Q. Okay. But again, as we
- discussed, those breaks are not correlated

- with these events; they're the function of
- searching using the Wald statistic for where
- 3 the curve breaks?
- 4 A. Yes. And again, to be clear,
- 5 they're telling us where the relationship
- 6 between the stock of detailing and sales
- 7 seems to change in a statistically
- 8 significant way. And they're entirely
- 9 consistent with some kind of S-curve at the
- beginning, when we think about a standard
- diffusion curve, that there -- there is sort
- of a point at which diffusion accelerates,
- and that is what we're estimating on the
- 14 first one.
- And the second turning point I
- guess would be a reverse diffusion curve. I
- think de-innovation is a word, and not one
- that I use a lot, but that seems to be what's
- happening. And again, it's not like you've
- turned on a light switch and everyone
- changes, but cumulatively over time, that's
- 22 putting the brakes on.
- Q. Okay. But your model, the way
- you account for that is you do actually turn
- on the light switch and change the stock of

- 1 promotion as of those dates?
- A. I -- no. That's not -- that's
- not true. So what I do is I allow for the
- 4 promotional effectiveness to change in the --
- 5 in the first instance as a level shift and in
- the second instance as a trend shift.
- 7 Q. And so we'll talk about each of
- 8 those, but in paragraph 68 you talk about how
- 9 this led you to adopt a piecewise model.
- What is a piecewise model?
- 11 A. Well, it's essentially where I
- assume there's a linear relationship between
- the stock of promotion and sales that differs
- over these different eras.
- Q. And when is it appropriate to
- use a piecewise model in econometrics?
- A. Well, in this case, this is an
- aggregate time series model, and we believe
- that the fundamentals of that relationship
- are changed by something in the environment.
- Q. So in addition to your
- 22 appreciating depreciation rate, we now have
- 23 adjustments in these two eras to fit the MME
- curve.
- MR. SOBOL: Objection to form.

- 1 A. Just to be clear, it's about
- fitting -- the R-squared is about fitting the
- MME curve, but really, the test that we're
- 4 doing is about understanding the relationship
- between detailing and sales and fitting that.
- 6 BY MR. ROTH:
- 7 Q. I understand that, but you're
- 8 making modifications to the detailing stock
- that is allowing it to fit better with the
- 10 MME curve?
- 11 A. Well, the detailing stock
- and -- you're talking about the depreciation
- rate. That is being determined, again, based
- on the fit of the overall statistical model.
- 15 It's not just trying to make it fit the shape
- of the MMEs, which I think is what you said.
- Q. Right. But when you make the
- depreciation rate change to the stock of
- promotion and then you allow the model to
- tell you where the effectiveness of promotion
- 21 also changes, are you not then essentially
- fitting the detailing curve to the MME curve?
- A. I do not believe so, no.
- That's not what I'm doing. What I'm trying
- to do is establish a relationship that best

- fits the data. Over time, that relationship
- 2 could be that promotion has very little
- effect on sales. And so the quantum of the
- 4 impact here is not what I'm fitting the data
- 5 to.
- 6 Q. Okay. As you describe it in
- your report, the coefficients on the stock of
- 8 detailing are estimated separately during
- 9 each of the three eras; is that correct?
- 10 A. Well, in effect, we can look at
- the results, so maybe it will be a little
- 12 clearer than my hand-waving without having it
- in front of me.
- 14 Q. Table 1, is that what you
- wanted or do you want --
- A. Yes, Table 1, that's right. So
- we have the stock of promotion through --
- MR. SOBOL: I'm sorry, page?
- THE WITNESS: Oh, sorry.
- Page 47. Sorry.
- A. We have the stock of promotion
- that is the continuous series that we saw
- plotted in that other figure, and then in
- Model C, I interact that with the dummy
- variable for the first era.

- 1 And then I also -- I interact
- that separately with the variable from
- March 2002. So those two are essentially
- 4 separate estimates over those two time
- periods, but in -- in the third period,
- because we're looking at an erosion curve,
- 7 that's just literally what's happening here
- is opioid prescribing is eroding. I enter
- 9 the interaction with that era as a trend, so
- then that's the sum of the stock of promotion
- 11 from 2002 and the dummy trend.
- 12 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. All right. So you're jumping
- ahead of me. I'm going to ask you about the
- dummy trend.
- A. Okay.
- Q. But the stock in period 3 is
- actually overlapping with the stock in period
- 2; is that right?
- 20 A. Yes, the stock of promotion --
- 21 again, because the third period basically is
- 22 adding on to the second period, they're being
- estimated -- I mean, the model of course is
- estimating over the entire period, but the
- variables are separated such that we have one

- variable that's the stock of promotion times
- a dummy variable, so it becomes zero at March
- of 2002. That's beta-1.
- 4 And then beta-2 goes a variable
- 5 that's zero before 2000- -- that break
- date -- now I can't remember if March is
- the -- oh, yeah, it is March of 2002, so
- 8 Table 1 was always right -- up to 2002, and
- 9 then it becomes whatever the stock of
- promotion is, right?
- And so beta-3 has that same
- stock of promotion and it has this multiplier
- effect for the trend.
- Q. So what I'm trying to
- understand is before you put in your trend
- into period 3, if we recognize that there's a
- period, according to you, of rapid growth
- after efforts to market --
- 19 A. Yes.
- Q. -- followed by a period of
- decline after growing realization about the
- dangers, why are those starting from the same
- baseline and adding a trend as opposed to
- having some other variable applied to the
- 25 stock in Era 3?

```
1
            Α.
                   Yeah, let me try to explain
2.
            And just to be clear, I know you know
3
     this, but let me just remind you that the
4
     turning point in the MME trend is not the
5
     turning point that marks off Era 3, right?
6
           Ο.
                   Right.
7
                   That starts earlier.
            Α.
8
                   One thing one could have done
     is just say, okay, we're going to split the
9
10
     model at that turning point, and so that is
11
     the light switch notion, rather than looking
12
     to see where the relationship seems to
13
     change.
14
                   And we know the relationship is
15
     such that it's -- we know conceptually, based
16
     on the other evidence, that -- and just from
17
     reading the news, that public health
18
     authorities are trying to limit opioid
19
     prescriptions and they're having some
20
     success, and so that we know that we need to
21
     put in a trend that will capture when that
22
     happens.
23
                   There's no way to have
24
     something that is an increasing trend go
25
     south without giving it the opportunity to
```

- have a second coefficient. And by using a
- trend and allowing the break to happen
- whenever it happens, I can actually allow the
- data to tell me at what pace that erosion
- 5 happened.
- 6 Otherwise, I would have to sort
- of, again, plug it at the top and just
- 8 measure the relationship on that second bar.
- 9 So this was the most flexible way to use the
- data to look at what's happening to promotion
- over time. It's entirely flexible. If, in
- 12 fact, you know, promotion kept going up and
- it was just not explaining that trend, then
- the model would have told me that.
- Q. Okay. So now I want to get to
- the dummy trend.
- A. Yeah.
- 18 Q. So what support do you have for
- using the dummy trend only in Era 3 as
- opposed to before?
- A. Yeah, for sure. So again,
- because in Era 2 what we're looking at was a
- growing acceptance of the idea that opioids
- were safe, that we could have used a trend
- there.

```
1
                   A linear shift is the simplest
2
     way of capturing that, and essentially, what
3
     will happen is then in that case, by using a
4
     shift rather than a trend, what we'll get is
5
     an average effect as opposed to one that --
6
     where we can plot out the changes over time,
7
     if there were changes over time, but it would
8
     capture that increase either way.
9
                   When we're looking at the
10
     erosion side, however, just picking --
11
     putting an additive effect in like the first
12
     trend, would require that we fix that really
13
     to the peak of the model in order to make any
14
     sense of -- of the way the trend reverses,
15
     and yet again, we don't -- we don't change
16
     the underlying stock of promotion.
                                           That is
17
     what it is.
18
                   If, in fact, that relationship
19
     can't be explained by the stock of promotion,
20
     then we would -- we would not get a
21
     significant coefficient on that.
22
                   When you implement the dummy
           Ο.
23
     trend incremented by month in the third era,
24
     that means the effect of the third period
25
     stock is increasing over time still, right?
```

- A. Well, the effect of the stock
- is what it is with the negative depreciation
- 3 rate. So the effect -- the stock continues
- 4 to increase, as we discussed earlier, and
- 5 nonetheless, the productivity of a given unit
- is decreasing. So relative to the previous
- period, the average productivity of a unit of
- 8 the stock of promotion is lower.
- 9 Q. Did you try to run the model
- using a dummy incremented by months in the
- 11 first two eras?
- 12 A. I don't believe so. Again, the
- simplest -- the simplest way to think about
- that was a slope change, and that's what we
- did there. It was really only when we came
- to trying to figure out how best to let the
- data tell us about this turning point that a
- trend seemed like the best approach.
- 19 Q. If the effectiveness of
- promotion is changing in each of the eras,
- why did you keep the depreciation rate
- constant the whole time?
- A. We used a single depreciation
- rate because we think that it is something
- more structural. As I've talked about, the

- depreciation rate in my mind reflects the
- particular context here with an addictive
- good, so there's no reason for that to change
- 4 over time.
- I separate the assumption I
- 6 make about the depreciation rate, which
- again, is empirically based, from the
- 8 assumption about promotional effectiveness,
- ⁹ which has something to do again with these
- environmental factors. So there are two
- different things.
- 12 Q. I guess where I'm missing you
- is I get that the effectiveness of promotion
- 14 changes, right?
- A. Uh-huh.
- 0. As I understand the
- depreciation rate, that's measuring how
- lasting the promotion is into the future, and
- so what I'm missing is if the effectiveness
- of promotion as a whole is changing, why
- isn't the effectiveness of a detail into the
- future also changing at the same time?
- A. Again, I believe that what
- drives the negative depreciation rate over
- the whole period is the addictive nature of

- the good, and so, you know, you're using
- words that are very useful to describe the
- phenomenon, but they're not a complete
- 4 explanation because of the fact that we have
- 5 this addictive good.
- 6 Even as physicians may have
- been writing fewer new prescriptions, it is
- 8 still true that patients who are already on
- 9 opioids are likely to be refilling those
- drugs with some likelihood, and so it may
- well be that we're capturing a lower
- incremental effectiveness, but still we have
- the long-lasting effects of the previous
- patients who were on these drugs.
- Q. But if regulations are changing
- and PDMPs are coming into place and medical
- standards are changing, all of which are
- driving prescriptions and MMEs lower, why
- does that not affect at all the lasting
- effectiveness of detailing in your model?
- 21 A. It does affect sales by
- reducing the incremental effectiveness of
- promotion. That is the way that it affects
- 24 it.
- There's no reason particularly

- that it should be captured through the
- depreciation rate. The depreciation rate,
- again, I estimate as a single variable over
- 4 time, I think that's appropriate because it
- 5 captures the underlying nature of this
- 6 marketplace.
- 7 Q. Did you run the model
- 8 estimating different depreciation rates
- 9 during each of the three eras?
- 10 A. During -- no. During each of
- the three eras, no, I did not.
- 12 Q. Did you consider modeling more
- than three periods?
- 14 A. I did not. As we've talked
- about, while I allow the data to tell me the
- turning points, I have a conceptual idea
- about why these two general points in time
- are important; that one is sort of the
- acceleration of opioid prescribing, and the
- other is the reversal.
- Q. Did you consider modeling two
- or one period instead of having -- well, one
- I guess we talked about. You did that.
- So -- but did you consider
- modeling just two periods?

```
1
            Α.
                   It's very clear that there is
2.
     at least this important change at the end.
3
     It's -- it is possible that -- that the
4
     effect of the first period to the second
5
     period is small enough that we could have
6
     just used the one change, but nonetheless,
7
     it's statistically significant, that effect.
8
                   And then if you look back at
9
     paragraph 70, you say for Model A, which is
10
     the one that doesn't have these eras or the
11
     events, which we'll get to -- for Model A on
12
     page 48, it does not capture well either the
13
     initial growth in opioid sales or the change
14
     that occurred in 2011.
                   In short, estimating Model A
15
16
     teaches us that there's likely a changing,
17
     not constant, relationship between detailing
18
     and sales over this long 1993 to 2018 time
19
     period that should be explored to more
20
     accurately describe the relationship.
21
                   Do you see that?
22
            Α.
                   Yes.
23
            Q.
                   And the way you explored it
24
     was, as we talked about, by running the model
25
     1100-plus times and calculating the Wald
```

```
1
     statistic?
2.
           Α.
                   That's correct.
3
                   MR. ROTH: I'm ready to move to
4
           Model C, but how are you doing? Do
5
           you want a quick break?
6
                   THE WITNESS: Maybe a quick
7
                 That would be great, thanks.
8
                   THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is
9
           2:12 p.m., we are now off the record.
10
                   (Recess taken, 2:12 p.m. to
11
           2:27 p.m.)
12
                   THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is
13
           2:27 p.m. We're back on the record.
14
     BY MR. ROTH:
15
           Q. Professor Rosenthal, have you
     studied the addictiveness of opioids?
16
17
                   Personally, no. Again, I have
     reviewed various articles and reports on
18
19
     this, but I'm not a clinical expert.
20
                  What articles and reports are
           Q.
21
     you thinking of?
                   THE WITNESS: I'm getting sound
22
23
           from the phone.
24
              Well, there are some articles
25
     that I believe I cite in my report, but a
```

- 1 number of articles, particularly in the
- economics literature, that talk about
- addiction and death and its connection to
- 4 other economic phenomena, and they, of
- 5 course, cite a fair amount of public health
- 6 information.
- 7 I have read information from
- 8 the CDC website about the opioid epidemic and
- 9 the addictive nature of these products in the
- 10 CDC guidelines.
- 11 BY MR. ROTH:
- 12 Q. Beyond the CDC information and
- the economic literature cited in your report,
- are there any other sources you've reviewed
- for information about the addictiveness of
- opioids?
- 17 A. There are a number of other
- quidelines that I cite, one from the American
- Academy of Emergency Medicine. I'm happy to
- look in my report, but there are a number
- that I cite in the introduction, but more so
- in Section X.
- Q. We'll get there.
- Before we do, have you reviewed
- any study of the rate of addiction for

- specific opioid drugs?
- A. No, I have not.
- Q. Have you reviewed any study on
- 4 the rate of the need to increase prescription
- 5 for any individual opioid drug?
- 6 A. Can you explain a little bit
- 7 more what you mean by that?
- Q. Yeah. Sorry. Sorry.
- 9 Have you reviewed any study on
- increasing the dosage for a patient on opioid
- drugs specific to any opioid drugs?
- 12 A. Like I can't recall any
- specifically right now. I -- there's a paper
- that I cite in Section X that pertains to the
- treatment of cancer patients, for example,
- and it talks about dosing. It may talk about
- specific drugs, but I can't say for sure.
- Q. Are you aware of the phenomenon
- that certain patients may have their dosage
- of opioids increased because they become
- tolerant at the lower dose?
- 22 A. Yes, I believe I described that
- phenomenon as well, and the allegations that
- the conversation around increasing dosages
- was some of what was manipulated by the

- defendants.
- Q. Do you know what the rate of
- opioid addiction is in either Summit or
- 4 Cuyahoqa County?
- A. As I sit here, no.
- 6 Q. Okay. I'd like to look at
- 7 Appendix D, page D5. So we talked about the
- 8 first paragraph on the Wald statistic. In
- 9 the second paragraph, you say: Separate from
- marketing efforts, there are other factors
- that could potentially influence the sales of
- opioids.
- Do you see that?
- 14 A. Yes.
- Q. And I think we talked about
- some of those factors this morning.
- A. We did.
- Q. And you say: While marketing
- to physicians is one important explanation
- for changes in sales, and the use of dummy
- variables captures broad factors that
- influence the market for opioids, there could
- still be factors that influence physicians to
- write prescriptions and consumers in their
- willingness to fill prescriptions for

opioids. 1 2. Do you see that? 3 Α. Yes. 4 Q. And so you list five events 5 that you included in Model C to test as 6 turning points. 7 Yes. Α. 8 And you say --Ο. 9 Oh, sorry. Just to be clear. Α. 10 You said turning points and I agreed, but 11 these are not exactly turning points. They 12 would be shifts. 13 Ο. Events. 14 Α. Yes. 15 That's a good clarification. 0. 16 You've got two turning points and five 17 events. 18 Right. Α. 19 Q. Okay. And I want to look back 20 at Table 1 in a minute, but before we do 21 that, you say underneath this: My a priori 22 expectation is that the first three events --

meaning the consensus statement, the

Federation of State Medical Board Guidelines

and the JCAHO pain standards -- would have a

Golkow Litigation Services

23

24

25

```
positive impact on the quantity of MMEs
```

- 2 prescribed per month.
- Do you see that?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And then you say: The
- 6 reformulation of OxyContin could have an
- 7 ambiguous impact on MME sales.
- 8 Do you see that?
- 9 A. I do.
- 10 Q. Okay. So why did you select
- just these five events as opposed to others
- we saw depicted on Figure 5 in your report?
- 13 A. I selected events. I was
- looking to pick some from the early period
- and some from the later period, and
- particularly from -- well, in both periods,
- around the time that we see acceleration or
- deceleration in MMEs. So they were selected
- really based on timing.
- Q. Did you model any of the other
- events listed in Figure 5?
- A. I did not.
- Q. Are there other milestones not
- depicted in Figure 5 you could test as events
- in your model?

- 1 A. I included in Figure 5 the
- 2 major milestones that I was aware of, so I
- don't know that there are others that are not
- 4 there.
- 5 Q. Did you try to model the five
- 6 events you used in Model C against the
- 7 Model A curve to see what that would look
- 8 like?
- 9 A. No, I did not. The decision to
- do the turning points really relates to the
- estimated relationship between promotion and
- sales, and so that was the foundational
- 13 model.
- Q. Okay. So let's turn to
- Table 1, which is on page 47.
- 16 A. 47, you said?
- 17 Q. Yeah, page 47.
- A. Okay. All right.
- 19 Q. And Table 1 is the output of
- your model, the three different models that
- you ran, correct?
- A. That's correct.
- Q. Okay. So -- and actually, you
- 24 also can see in Table 1 some of the input
- variables at the top?

- 1 A. I'm sorry. What do you mean by
- 2 that?
- Q. Sorry. The output -- well, I
- quess, describe what the constant and stock
- of promotion, those are the explanatory --
- the constant is a constant, but the stock of
- 7 promotion, those are the explanatory
- variables in your model, correct?
- 9 A. That's correct. Everything on
- the left-hand side is effectively an
- explanatory variable.
- Q. Okay. I guess first, why is
- the constant for Model A basically twice as
- high as Model B or Model C?
- A. Well, it's capturing sort of
- the unexplained average in effect, the
- intercept, and there's more in Model B and
- Model C to explain the underlying data.
- Q. Okay. And then Model A
- 20 actually is the one model where you have a
- depreciation rate that's essentially zero.
- It's a small positive depreciation rate.
- A. They're all small, so -- but
- yes, it's a small positive.
- Q. And then B and C both have the

```
negative depreciation rate that we discussed
1
2.
     earlier?
3
           Α.
                   That's correct.
4
            Q.
                   So looking at the results from
5
     Model C, the consensus statement from AAPM
     and APS, what do you understand that
6
     statement was?
8
           Α.
                   It's discussed at greater
9
     length in Dr. Perri's report, but the
10
     American Academy of Pain Management and the
11
     American Pain Society had a consensus
12
     statement related to the undertreatment of
13
     pain and the need for more attention to the
14
     treatment of pain and the effective use of
     opioids for such treatment.
15
16
                   (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
17
           Rosenthal-11, The Use of Opioids for
18
            the Treatment of Chronic Pain
19
            Consensus Statement, was marked for
20
            identification.)
21
     BY MR. ROTH:
22
                   I'm going to mark as Exhibit 11
23
     the consensus statement from the American
24
     Academy of Pain Medicine and the American
25
     Pain Society.
```

```
Do you have that document?
```

- 2 A. I do.
- Q. And is this the consensus
- 4 statement you're referring to?
- 5 A. I believe so. I'm just looking
- for a date on it. Oh, of '96. So the --
- 7 what I have is dated 1998 in my model, so I'm
- not sure this is exactly the same one.
- 9 Q. Yeah, I was going to ask you
- about that. I mean, is there another
- statement from 1998 you recall looking at?
- 12 A. We should look at my documents
- 13 relied on.
- Q. All right. So let's look at
- 15 Attachment B. And as I see this, under Other
- Documents, four down on page B3?
- 17 A. Okay.
- 18 Q. You list the American Academy
- of Pain Medicine and the American Pain
- Society, "The use of opiates for the
- treatment of chronic pain," and it has got
- the same title as this document; is that
- 23 right?
- A. Yes, it does.
- Q. And it looks like it was

- published in the Journal of Pain in 1997; is
- 2 that right?
- A. Yes. Yes.
- 4 Q. And you can see from the
- document I just handed you that this was
- 6 actually approved sometime in 1996; is that
- 7 right?
- A. That's right.
- 9 Q. So do you know why this was
- used or estimated in the model in
- January '98, if that's the case?
- 12 A. I'm not sure as I sit here
- whether there was another -- as when I was
- describing these events in the first
- instance, I was saying that there are
- different dates that pertain to, for example,
- when they're published in the Journal of
- Pain, in this case, versus disseminated, so
- 19 I'm not sure what the 1998 date is as I sit
- here. I'd have to check.
- Q. And if we flip back to
- ²² Figure 5 --
- A. Because it appears that way in
- Figure 5, doesn't it?
- Q. That's what I was just going to

- 1 ask you.
- A. Let's have a look. It does.
- 3 It appears -- oh, no.
- Q. Well, there's two. It looks
- 5 like it's actually in '97.
- A. That does look like it's '97,
- 7 which would be the date of the -- of the
- 8 article that I cite.
- 9 Q. Yeah. So is this something
- that just didn't get picked up by the errata
- or was the data actually run in '98 or
- sitting here, you just don't know?
- 13 A. Sitting here, I don't know.
- Q. Okay. Regardless, whenever you
- ran the model to account for this statement,
- it estimated negative MMEs; I
- assume that's the unit for that, right?
- A. Yes, that's correct.
- Q. And we can both agree that that
- is directionally not what you would have
- 21 expected based on the theory that this would
- have inspired more doctors to write
- prescriptions for opioids?
- A. Yes, I think I say exactly that
- in my text, do I not?

- Q. You do. You say it did not
- conform to your expectations, I think.
- A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Let me find exactly what you
- say.
- A. Actually, I need to -- now I
- 7 need to go back and remind myself.
- 8 So it's -- that one was not
- 9 statistically significant, so I don't say
- anything about it because it's effectively
- zero. I mean, as, by the way, the positive
- depreciation rate in Model A is effectively
- zero. So anything that doesn't have
- 14 asterisks next to it should be treated as
- 15 zero.
- Q. Got it, yeah. So I'm
- looking --
- A. I don't interpret it. It's
- standard practice to not interpret
- insignificant coefficients.
- Q. Yeah. So I'm looking at
- paragraph 73. So you discuss only --
- A. Yeah.
- Q. -- the '99 federal, state
- medical board guidelines and then the

- 1 hydrocodone rescheduling. You don't discuss
- the consensus statement form.
- A. That's right, because it wasn't
- 4 significant. So what I was recalling is it's
- 5 the hydrocodone rescheduling that is
- 6 counterintuitive and significant, yeah.
- 7 Q. Yeah. Although you did say in
- 8 Attachment D at D5 that your a priori
- 9 expectation was that this event would have a
- positive impact on the quantity of MMEs.
- 11 A. Did I?
- 12 O. You did.
- 13 A. The two reformulation, then I
- have an errata to my errata. The two
- reformulation variables, as you can see in
- the figure, they come at a time -- regardless
- of whether the rescheduling itself caused a
- reduction in MMEs, they come at a time where
- the steps taken to reschedule hydrocodone are
- consistent with DEA and others putting the
- 21 brakes on opioids.
- So it should have said -- my
- priors -- because my priors are captured more
- or less in the color of Figure 5.
- Q. Okay. I think I inadvertently

- 1 confused you. To be clear, you say in
- 2 Attachment D that the consensus statement
- would have a positive effect. You said
- 4 actually nothing about what the hydrocodone
- rescheduling would do -- oh, no, you do. You
- 6 do. You say: The impact of rescheduling
- 7 hydrocodone from Class III to Class II could
- 8 result in a reduction of MME sales.
- 9 A. Did I -- I'm sorry, I should
- just catch up and read it.
- Q. Yeah. Let's go to D5 so we're
- all on the same page.
- 13 A. I think I say that some of them
- are more ambiguous than others.
- Q. You do say that about
- OxyContin.
- A. Uh-huh.
- Q. And then at the bottom of the
- penultimate paragraph, you say: The impact
- of rescheduling hydrocodone from Class III to
- 21 Class II could result in a reduction of MME
- sales.
- A. Right.
- Q. And then if you go back to
- Table 1, in fact, it actually increases MME

- 1 sales.
- 2 A. Increases them, yes.
- Q. And it looks like it does so in
- a statistically significant way because
- you've got asterisks there.
- 6 A. That's correct. So that is the
- one where we can now see what I said about
- 8 that one.
- 9 Q. So you said about that one --
- 10 A. Yes, counterintuitively
- suggests an increase, yes.
- Q. And you expected it to have the
- impact of decreasing MMEs?
- 14 A. I did.
- Q. And what does the fact that
- your model showed it was a statistically
- significant impact mean for the validity of
- 18 Model C?
- A. Well, as you know, I preferred
- Model B in part because this suggests that
- there's some problem, at least with
- interpreting that coefficient, and it's my
- broader belief that, you know, we can think
- about the list of events that are in my
- Figure 5, and others, and there are many

- discrete events, all of which are picking up
- on broader phenomena, either a loosening of
- 3 restrictions around opioids or a tightening
- of restrictions, and just conceptually,
- 5 trying to pin any one of them to have begun
- 6 at a discrete point in time seems
- 7 problematic; and likely, the reason that I
- get a counterintuitive result is that there
- 9 are other correlated -- for example, putting
- both the OxyContin reformulation and the
- 11 hydrocodone rescheduling may have caused some
- interaction between the two.
- And so that's also why I didn't
- then just try to keep adding events with the
- notion that this was not the right modeling
- approach for what was going on in this
- market.
- Q. Okay. And then if you look
- back at Table 1, you mention the OxyContin
- reformulation, which does not look like it
- was statistically significant, but also
- resulted in estimating additional
- 23 MMEs?
- A. That's correct. It's zero, but
- positive.

```
1
            Ο.
                   Are you aware that Professors
2.
     Cutler and Gruber opined that the 2010
3
     OxyContin reformulation led to an abrupt
     market shift that thickened the market for
5
     illicit heroin?
6
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection to the
7
            form.
8
            Α.
                   I am aware of their general
     opinions. I could not have quoted them.
9
                                                 But
10
     I'm aware that it's more broadly understood
11
     that the reformulation of OxyContin caused a
12
     number of opioid users to switch to illicit
13
     opioids. I believe that's been shown in
14
     other literature.
15
     BY MR. ROTH:
16
                   So how do you reconcile your
17
     model showing that there's actually no effect
18
     on MMEs from the reformulation of OxyContin
19
     with their opinion that it led to some
20
     massive shift of opioid users to illegal
21
     drugs like heroin?
22
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
23
            Α.
                   Well, a couple of things.
     First, I believe the model that I put forward
24
```

in Model B, which captures the environment,

25

- the environment I've generally been thinking
- about in the third era is one in which public
- health restrictions are tamping down on
- 4 opioid use.
- 5 That's already being captured
- in that dummy trend that we talked about
- ⁷ earlier, so some of that is getting picked
- ⁸ up, as opposed to being able to pull it out
- 9 separately just at that moment in time when
- the OxyContin reformulation occurred. So my
- model is already picking that up.
- You know, I think the other
- thing is, of course, I'm looking at the
- opioid market as a whole, not just OxyContin
- on its own, and so there are -- there are
- other factors happening for other opioids.
- 17 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. But your model suggests that
- there was still a supply of opioids and
- 20 prescribing driven by promotion whereas
- they're suggesting that the supply was drying
- up to the extent that users evaded the legal
- prescription market and turned to illegal
- drugs.
- A. I don't believe you're correct

- in that statement. These models are looking
- at two very different things. I'm not
- looking at the use of illicit opioids. The
- data show decreasing use of legal opioids.
- 5 That's -- that's just the underlying MMEs, so
- 6 that is happening.
- 7 My model is looking at the
- 8 portion of that that's explained by
- 9 promotion, so there's no way that this is
- disproving people had left OxyContin.
- 11 Q. But it is showing that
- according to your model, the OxyContin
- 13 reformulation did not have a statistically
- significant impact on the MMEs prescribed?
- 15 A. Once you control for the
- variables that I've controlled for, including
- price, including promotion, and accounting
- 18 for the change in promotional effectiveness,
- 19 I don't separately find an effect here. That
- is not the same as saying that OxyContin
- reformulation had no effect.
- Q. Okay. So now I want to go back
- to Appendix D, and I want to start with
- 24 Table D.1.
- 25 A. Okay.

```
All right. So Table D.1 --
 1
            Q.
 2.
            Α.
                   Oh.
                         I'm on page D1.
 3
            Q.
                   Yeah, you've got to go past
 4
     that.
 5
            Α.
                   Keep going.
 6
            Q.
                   Talk about your charts and
 7
     graphs.
 8
            Α.
                   It's okay. Excellent.
 9
                   MR. SOBOL: This one?
10
                   THE WITNESS:
                                  All right.
11
                   MR. ROTH: Yeah, the table.
12
     BY MR. ROTH:
13
                   So first the chart, okay.
14
     Table D.1 is a chart that I think explains
15
     Model A; is that right?
16
                   That's correct.
            Α.
17
            Q.
                   And maybe just explain to me
18
     what is on here, because if I try to ask you
19
     a question, I'm not going do as good of a job
20
     as if you just tell me what this is showing.
21
                   MR. SOBOL: If you just ask a
22
            direct question.
23
            Α.
                   Sure.
                           These are SAS output
     made slightly prettier, and so at the top --
24
25
     the top box there is describing the model
```

- overall, degrees of freedom, the total error,
- the sum of squared errors you see there, the
- mean squared error. After that, the square
- 4 root of the mean squared error. These are
- 5 all sort of talking about the variability in
- the data and the explanatory power of what's
- ⁷ included. The R-squared and the adjusted
- R-squared are -- the adjusted R-squared
- 9 accounts for the degrees of freedom, the
- 10 number of covariants.
- 11 BY MR. ROTH:
- 12 Q. And what is in the bottom chart
- titled Nonlinear OLS Parameter Estimates?
- 14 A. Yes, so those the coefficient
- standard error, t statistic, p values. Those
- are reported way back in Table 1. They've
- just cleaned up a little bit.
- 18 So the coefficient estimate is
- the one that we're interested in, and then
- we'll mostly just focus on the p value.
- Q. Okay. So if we flip to Figure
- 22 D.1 --
- A. Yeah.
- Q. -- which is the line graph
- that's an output, I was perplexed when I saw

- this because the green line is predicted
- but-for; is that right?
- A. That's correct.
- Q. So you're showing negative
- but-for in the early '90s and again starting
- 6 around 2012.
- 7 Do you see that?
- A. Yes, that's correct.
- 9 Q. So what does that mean, that,
- you know, people were returning opioids? I
- don't even understand how that conceptually
- works.
- 13 A. Yes. Well, remember how I said
- that Model A uses a single promotional
- effectiveness and it doesn't fit the data
- very well? So it's an average that's
- smoothing over this long period and doesn't
- fit the data well, so that's what these
- 19 predictions tell you. It's the same thing,
- in effect, as looking at the adjusted
- 21 R-squared. This is just what it looks like
- in predicted values.
- Q. So for this reason, Model A is
- not your preferred approach?
- A. This is not my preferred model,

- 1 that's correct.
- Q. Yeah. I mean, conceptually,
- having a negative but-for doesn't actually
- 4 make sense, right?
- 5 A. Conceptually, it's unappealing.
- 6 Q. How would you even calculate
- the difference with a negative but-for?
- A. The same way. It's -- the
- 9 difference would be just the space between
- the two lines. I have not done that here.
- Q. Okay. So now if you flip the
- page to Table D.2, you'll see another set of
- charts.
- 14 And I think this correlates to
- your Model B; is that right?
- 16 A. That's correct.
- Q. And I assume your description
- of what Table D.1 is would describe D.2,
- although this second chart has additional
- labels for the stock of promotion trends that
- we talked about earlier?
- A. That's correct.
- Q. Why is the stock of promotion
- dummy trend from August 2010 a negative
- 25 number?

- A. Again, it's an erosion rate
- over the promotional effectiveness in b2, and
- 3 so the promotional effectiveness is b2 plus
- 4 the number of months from -- from that time
- 5 break, August 2010, times b3. So it
- increments. You see what I'm saying?
- 7 Q. Yeah.
- 8 A. So every month, it's like b2 is
- 9 reduced by 8.
- Q. Right. And this is your time
- trend essentially that we talked about
- before?
- 13 A. It's sort of an erosion trend,
- yes.
- Q. Okay. And why is it -- how did
- you come up with that number, like how do we
- get negative 7.97362?
- 18 A. It comes out of the regression
- model. It's estimated like all the other
- coefficients using OLS.
- Q. And what is it doing? It's not
- like a Wald statistic? Or is it -- how does
- it mechanically estimate that coefficient?
- A. Well, technically through
- matrix algebra. I mean, it's essentially

- picking up the association between, in this
- case, the stock of promotion times the dummy
- trend and sales. Like all the other
- 4 coefficient estimates, the tests relate to
- 5 the statistical properties of those
- 6 estimates, but the coefficients really come
- ⁷ from the correlations.
- 8 Q. All right. And then if we turn
- 9 the page to D.2, this is the line graph from
- your Model B, which maps almost perfectly
- onto the blue flow of the data.
- 12 A. Yes.
- MR. SOBOL: A thing of beauty.
- MR. ROTH: Almost as if it
- fitted like a glove. All right.
- 16 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Let's look at Table D.3.
- A. Uh-huh.
- 19 Q. The last one of these. So this
- is -- well, it's not the last one of these,
- we'll ask about that in a second, but this
- is, I think, Model C.
- A. That's right.
- Q. Okay. So the same concept as
- D.1 and D.2 we just walked through?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. And then if you look at the
- second page, it looks like this one has
- 4 something that says Type, Wald Test -- Test
- 5 and Test0. What is that?
- A. That's the joint test of
- 7 significance of those events.
- 8 Q. Got it. Okay.
- 9 So when you say in your report
- jointly they're not statistically
- significant, it's based on this output?
- 12 A. Yes, except that that was in
- the errata, that that should have said they
- were significant.
- Q. I saw that. That was the one
- errata where it changed like a no to a yes
- and there was --
- 18 A. Yes. It does not change my
- conclusions, but yes, you can see here the p
- ²⁰ value is .0176.
- Q. Okay. So just to be clear,
- your opinion is that jointly the five events
- ²³ are actually statistically significant?
- A. That's correct.
- Q. Okay. And then if we look at

```
D.3, Figure D.3, this is what your curve
 1
 2.
      looks like in Model C?
 3
            Α.
                   Yes.
 4
            Q.
                   Okay.
 5
                   Not very different from
            Α.
 6
     Model B.
 7
                   Which makes sense because the
            Ο.
 8
     baseline is Model B; you're just inserting
 9
      five events and measuring those?
10
                          If they had had some
            Α.
                   Yes.
11
      effect, it might have looked different.
12
            Q.
                   Okay. You can -- looking at
13
     your report again, so we talked about this
14
      earlier, but you cited Datta and Dave, and we
15
     talked about that article this morning.
16
                   Do you remember that?
17
                   I do.
            Α.
18
                   So let's pull it out one more
19
     time. Probably the last one.
20
                   Let me make sure that I get the
            Α.
21
     right...
22
                   It's Exhibit...
            Ο.
23
            Α.
                   5. Got it.
24
            Q.
                   5.
25
                   So if you look with me at
```

- page 452 again, we're now going to get to
- 2 talk about endogeneity.
- A. Excellent.
- 4 Q. You knew it was coming.
- 5 A. I did.
- Q. So at the top of the page, they
- ⁷ say: A key empirical concern in this
- 8 literature relates to potential targeting
- bias, which physicians who already have a
- history of prescribing a particular drug or
- who have a higher unobserved likelihood of
- prescribing the drug (for instance, due to
- their patient population or practice type)
- more likely to be targeted by detailers.
- Do you see that?
- 16 A. I do.
- Q. And is that an empirical
- concern that you as an econometrician or
- economist would have?
- A. If I were doing a
- 21 physician-level study, yes.
- Q. And one could describe this
- issue as something called endogeneity?
- 24 A. Yes.
- Q. And can you define endogeneity

```
1
     for us?
 2.
                   Well, in effect, what they're
     talking about here, I described earlier this
 3
 4
     morning the endogeneity they're concerned
 5
     about is of the type that physicians who are
 6
     more likely to be detailed are already more
 7
     likely to be open to prescribing or are, in
 8
     fact, high prescribers already.
 9
                   And it's called endogeneity
            Ο.
10
     because that's an endogenous problem?
11
            Α.
                   Yes.
                         The level of detailing is
12
     endogenously determined with the level of
13
     prescribing.
14
            Ο.
                   So continuing on their paper,
     they say "Addressing such endogeneity is a
15
16
     vital issue in identifying plausibly causal
17
     effects of advertising, which would otherwise
     lead to overestimates of the advertising
18
19
     response.
20
                   Do you see that?
21
            Α.
                   I do see that.
22
            Ο.
                   And --
23
            Α.
                   And as I said before, it's
24
     because they're talking about physician-level
```

data.

25

```
1
                   Which you didn't look at?
            Q.
 2.
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
 3
            and answered.
 4
                   It was not relevant to my
 5
     report because I have been asked to conduct
 6
     an aggregate analysis.
 7
     BY MR. ROTH:
 8
                   And then they say: Studies
 9
     that address this endogeneity in most cases
10
     have done so through an instrumental
11
     variables-based methodology, although as
12
     Bronnenberg caution, many of the instruments
13
     employed have limited variation and may not
14
     fully satisfy the validity requirements.
15
     This caveat notwithstanding, these studies
16
     generally find a smaller marginal effect of
17
     detailing relative to those that do not
18
     account for endogeneity.
19
                   Do you see that?
20
                   I do.
            Α.
21
                   Now, what about having an
22
     aggregate macro analysis means that
23
     endogeneity is no issue for you?
24
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
25
                   Well, endogeneity is something
            Α.
```

```
1
     different in every context, so what they're
2.
     describing specifically here, I mean, I think
3
     they say that they're talking about targeting
4
     bias, so that's the physician-level concern.
5
                   It simply doesn't exist in my
6
     data because I'm not looking at
7
     physician-level data. I cannot mistake the
8
     fact that Doctor A has high prescriptions
9
     compared to Doctor B, not because she's been
10
     detailed before, but she's been detailed
11
     before because she has high prescriptions.
12
     Because I'm only looking at the aggregate.
13
     So the only kind of endogeneity there, it
14
     can't be related to targeting. It has to be
15
     related to something else.
16
                   In other instances people have
17
     looked at endogeneity when it comes to a
18
     specific product. They said, well, you know,
19
     we knew that this product was going to be a
20
     blockbuster so we put our detailing on
21
     product A versus product B, and so that's the
22
     nature of the endogeneity. But again, I
23
     don't have that here because I'm aggregating
24
     across products.
25
                   ///
```

```
BY MR. ROTH:
 1
 2.
                   It's a convenient answer to
            0.
 3
     everything, but I want to dissect that.
 4
                   The data you're looking at --
 5
                   MR. SOBOL: Well, objection to
 6
            that.
 7
     BY MR. ROTH:
 8
                   The data you're looking at from
            Ο.
 9
     IQVIA is an aggregation of detailing contacts
10
     to doctors, correct?
11
            Α.
                   The details were made to
12
     doctors, yes.
13
                   Or healthcare providers.
14
     Actually, could have been nurse
15
     practitioners, as we talked about earlier?
16
            Α.
                   Yes.
17
                   Why is it that adding up a
18
     whole suite of contacts to doctors is any
19
     less susceptible to the fact that certain
20
     doctors are more likely to be detailed in the
21
     first place than looking at it on a
22
     disaggregated individualized basis?
23
            Α.
                   You're making me feel like I'm
24
     failing as a teacher. Let me try again.
25
                   MR. SOBOL:
                                Yeah.
```

```
1
                   It's the fact of measuring,
           Α.
2.
     detailing and prescribing at the doctor level
3
     and trying to examine that specific
4
     relationship that's causing the endogeneity
5
     problem.
6
                   So imagine that -- I'm trying
7
     to give a work example for you, but I mean,
8
     the concern again is that the patterns of
     high prescribing that we're observing between
9
10
     doctors are really causing detailing and not
11
     the other way around.
12
                   But if I am ignoring those
13
     patterns, the only thing that I'm looking at
14
     is increases over time. Those -- the forces
15
     that say which doctors get detailed are just
16
     not -- they're not in my data.
17
                   So it's like doing an
18
     intent-to-treat analysis, if that means
19
     anything to you. We have clinical studies
20
     where we know that some patients will be
21
     compliant and some won't, and if we only look
22
     at the effect of the drug on the compliant
23
     patients, we're going to misstate its
24
     population effect, so we look at all
25
     patients.
```

```
1 That's basically what I'm doing
```

- is it may well be that targeting is happening
- here. If that is true, then the aggregate
- 4 effect will be small. In the extreme, where
- 5 promotion doesn't work at all, it just --
- detailing -- we just, you know, detail the
- doctors we know are going to prescribe, then
- 8 I would find no effect in the aggregate.
- 9 Even though you would find an effect in the
- cross-section, you won't find it in the
- 11 aggregate.
- 12 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. We may have to agree to
- disagree on this one for now. I can't
- promise we won't come back.
- Do you agree that when
- endogeneity is an issue, it's typically
- handled through instrumental variables?
- 19 A. Yes, that is a classic
- approach. In effect, the instrumental
- variables are trying to step back from --
- from that targeting to get to something that
- is, in fact, exogenous.
- Q. Are there other options for
- addressing endogeneity?

- 1 Well, generally, there's sort 2. of broader research design, so ultimately, 3 endogeneity concerns some kind of unmeasured 4 third variable. I mean, there's simultaneity 5 that has to do with sort of a different interpretation of endogeneity, but what we're 6 7 talking about here is something else that 8 we're not measuring. So endogeneity can be 9 addressed by measuring whatever that thing 10 So in the case of Datta and Dave, it 11 could be historic prescribing. 12 Did you take any effort to test Q. 13 for endogeneity issues or address endogeneity 14 issues in your regression analyses? 15 Again, conceptually, I don't Α. 16 believe this is an issue looking at the 17 overall opioid market over time, so I did not 18 address endogeneity in my model. 19 O. Do you know if anyone on your
- team did?
- A. I do not.
- Q. You've used the instrumental
- variables methodology to correct for
- endogeneity in other models you've developed
- for litigation, correct?

- 1 A. In looking at a single drug,
- yes. As I mentioned, there's another version
- of the endogeneity story that makes sense for
- 4 a single drug.
- 5 Q. So in Zyprexa, I think, for
- example, you used instrumental variables?
- 7 A. I'm afraid that was a long time
- 8 ago. I didn't review that report for that.
- 9 Q. I can mark it just so we have
- it in the record.
- 11 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
- Rosenthal-12, Rosenthal Declaration
- re: Zyprexa, was marked for
- identification.)
- 15 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Exhibit 12 is your --
- 17 A. Wow.
- Q. -- declaration from Zyprexa,
- 19 Analysis of Class-Wide Impact and Estimation
- of Damages.
- MR. SOBOL: Oh, wow. Memories.
- 22 A. I'm trying to -- do you know
- what the date on this is?
- 24 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. It is February 2007.

Α. 1 Wow. 2. Ο. 12 years ago. 3 Α. That is a really long time ago. 4 Yes. 5 Okay. And if you look at your Ο. 6 Zyprexa declaration -- and I will stipulate 7 this is an excerpt, we didn't print the whole 8 thing, but at paragraph 35 you talk about the 9 fact that you developed a regression model, 10 and then the equations in paragraph 37. 11 Do you see that? 12 Α. Yeah, I was just looking at --13 I was trying to remember whether this is a 14 panel data model or not, but --15 MR. SOBOL: Well, take your 16 time then to refresh your recollection 17 of your model from 12 years ago. 18 THE WITNESS: I will. Yes. 19 Α. Yes, this is a panel data model 20 for the atypical antipsychotic class. 21 BY MR. ROTH: 22 And if you were to try to 23 assess the effect of any individual 24 defendants' promotion in this case, would you

put together a panel data model similar to

25

1 the one you used in Zyprexa to do that? 2. Α. I have not thought about doing 3 defendant-by-defendant analysis in this case. It was not part of my assignment. I'm not 5 sure if that would be appropriate, again, 6 because the interest here, even if we're 7 looking at individual defendants, is on the 8 overall -- on the market expansion aspect of their marketing. 9 10 Whereas in Zyprexa, we were 11 very interested in the -- I'm trying to 12 remember what words we used this morning --13 business dealing is the way economists 14 usually describe it. Marketers describe it 15 something differently, but the market share 16 shifts, those were relevant in Zyprexa 17 because the question was not so much that 18 Zyprexa was trying to grow the market, 19 although there was some of that. It was 20 about trying to encourage doctors to 21 substitute Zyprexa in place of 22 first-generation antipsychotics. 23 Ο. For a manufacturer that was not 24 part of the market before it grew and came 25 into the market after it had been expanded,

- why is it the case in your model that that
- 2 manufacturer is part of the aggregate
- analysis and not subject to some other type
- 4 of causation allocation?
- 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- 6 and answered.
- 7 A. Nowhere in my assignment was I
- 8 asked to look at liability for individual
- 9 manufacturers. I'm only trying to quantify
- 10 aggregate impact. To the extent that I
- subtract individual defendants, it's really
- only to get to a different whole, it's not to
- assign liability to an individual defendant.
- 14 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. So looking at the Zyprexa
- declaration, paragraph 42, you say: For
- purposes of the regression, the promotional
- variables for Zyprexa and its competitors
- were entered as discounted stocks following
- the tendency of the published literature and
- in accordance with the theory that promotions
- to physicians is habit building.
- Do you see that?
- 24 A. I do.
- Q. So you used a stock of

```
promotion with a depreciation rate similar to
here?
```

- A. At least I'm consistent, yes.
- 4 Q. No doubt.
- 5 And then you also used a Fisher
- 6 Ideal Price Index in that case too?
- 7 A. I did.
- 8 Q. But you weren't consistent
- 9 next, because then you say: In addition, the
- estimation deals with two important issues,
- serial correlation in the error terms and the
- endogeneity of price and promotion. Serial
- correlation in the error terms require the
- use of time series methods to produce
- reliable estimates. The endogeneity of price
- and promotion was handled using the standard
- instrumental variables approach.
- Did I read that correctly?
- 19 A. Yes, you did.
- Q. And if endogeneity is an issue
- for you -- I understand you don't think it
- is -- but if it is an issue for you, your
- regression may lead to overestimating the
- response to promotion?
- MR. SOBOL: Well, then,

```
1
            objection.
2.
                   I do not believe endogeneity is
3
     an issue in my model for the reasons that
4
     I've described. But in particular, what
5
     we're looking at is an aggregate phenomenon,
6
     and so the theory of endogeneity that we
7
     would have to have requires this reverse
8
     causation on a month-by-month basis for the
9
     market as a whole, and I do not believe
10
     that's a plausible notion.
11
     BY MR. ROTH:
12
                   Okay. Don't fight the
            Ο.
13
     hypothetical, though.
14
                   Assume endogeneity is an issue
15
     with your model. What impact would it have?
16
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
17
            and answered.
18
                   I cannot imagine a form of
            Α.
19
     endogeneity that would make sense in this
20
             I cannot understand how it could be
21
     that one month's sales could have caused the
22
     next month's detailing to change in the way
23
     that endogeneity requires. It's simply not a
24
     plausible set of ideas in this context.
25
                   ///
```

- 1 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And why is that again?
- A. Because we're looking at the
- 4 market as a whole, and not individual
- 5 manufacturers or individual drugs, where
- 6 those decisions are made.
- Q. I guess I'm confused, because
- 8 earlier you talked about us as this
- 9 manufacturing ecosystem that all kind of acts
- together, but now for purposes of
- endogeneity, you're saying there are no
- issues because we're not looking at it on an
- individualized basis, and I can't square
- those two things. Maybe you can help.
- 15 A. Sure.
- MR. SOBOL: I'll object to the
- form, but go for it.
- A. Sure. I think where you're
- confused is the ecosystem is causing
- prescribing in a way that may be concerted,
- but I -- I don't believe anywhere I have said
- that the defendants are aligning, explicitly,
- their marketing efforts.
- 24 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. Do you remember if you

```
used an instrumental variables approach to
```

- 2 address endogeneity in Neurontin?
- A. All not quite 12 years ago, 17,
- 4 however many, but I believe the answer is
- yes, in the circumstance of -- thank you, can
- 6 you remind me -- the circumstance is very
- ⁷ similar to the Zyprexa matter.
- 9 Q. Yes, so we can do this one
- ⁹ quickly.
- 10 A. Yes.
- Q. But Exhibit 13 is your
- Neurontin declaration, excerpted.
- 13 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
- Rosenthal-13, Rosenthal Declaration
- re: Neurontin, was marked for
- identification.)
- 17 A. It's in Calibri too.
- 18 BY MR. ROTH:
- 19 Q. It must be the Greylock
- computers. Did Greylock McKinnon assist you
- there?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. August 2008.
- So looking at your Neurontin
- declaration, you were addressing alleged

```
1
     fraudulent promotion on behalf of the class
     plaintiffs; is that right?
2
3
                   MR. SOBOL: Actually, may I
4
            just interrupt one second? Sorry.
                   So is this pulled online or --
5
            it indicates confidential in the
6
7
           bottom left-hand corner.
8
                   MS. VENTURA: It's available
9
           online.
10
                   MR. ROTH: Yeah, we got it
11
           online.
12
                   MR. SOBOL: Okay, go ahead.
13
                   THE WITNESS:
                                 Zyprexa too?
14
                   MR. ROTH: I think so. I did
15
           ask that question.
16
                   MR. SOBOL: Zyprexa had at the
           top an ECF thing. This one didn't.
17
18
           That's why I asked. I'm sorry. Go
19
            ahead.
20
     BY MR. ROTH:
21
                   So in Neurontin, you offered
22
     opinions on behalf of the class plaintiffs
23
     related to the defendants' promotion; is that
24
     right?
                   And coordinated plaintiffs -- I
25
           Α.
```

- was just trying to see -- yes, that's right.
- Q. And then your regression is in
- paragraph 34.
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And then in paragraph 40, under
- 6 Prices, there's a sentence toward the end
- 7 that says: The endogeneity of price and
- 8 promotion was handled using the standard
- 9 instrumental variables approach.
- 10 A. Yes, that's correct.
- Q. And that's actually a different
- endogeneity than what Datta and Dave were
- describing.
- 14 A. That's correct.
- Q. And is that endogeneity an
- issue for you here?
- 17 A. I think again, because we're
- looking at a market average set of prices,
- that that is not the same as thinking about
- the simultaneity of price and quantities for
- 21 an individual manufacturer.
- Q. Okay. I've got one more source
- for you. We're just taking the time machine
- into the farther back.
- 25 A. Oh my gosh, is there farther

```
1
     back? Yes.
 2.
                    (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
 3
            Rosenthal-14, 2003 Kaiser Family
 4
            Foundation Report, was marked for
 5
            identification.)
 6
     BY MR. ROTH:
 7
                   Exhibit 14, Demand Effects of
            Ο.
 8
     Recent Changes in Prescription Drug
 9
     Promotion, the Kaiser Family Foundation, and
10
     you are one of the authors.
11
                   Do you see that?
12
            Α.
                   I do.
13
                   And Professor Berndt is a
            Ο.
14
     co-author of yours.
15
                   That is correct.
            Α.
16
                   And in this article, it looks
            Ο.
17
     like you're analyzing whether increases in
18
     direct-to-consumer advertising increased the
19
     market share of an entire therapeutic class,
20
     right?
21
            Α.
                   Yes.
                         So maybe just briefly,
22
     this analysis is a panel data study. We have
23
     a couple of years of data, I think three
24
     years of data, for five different classes of
25
     drugs. And we do the analysis both at the
```

```
class level and then at the individual
 1
     product level.
 2
 3
                   But at least a part of this was
 4
     aggregated, correct?
 5
                   At the class level, yes.
            Α.
 6
            Ο.
                   Okay. Let's look at page 14.
 7
                   MR. SOBOL: What about page 1?
 8
            It's got a quote from Kessler on it.
 9
                   MR. ROTH: Look at that,
10
            David A. Kessler, along with laureates
11
            Thomas Jefferson and F. Scott
12
            Fitzgerald.
13
                   THE WITNESS: It would not be
14
            appropriate to comment on the
15
            quotations in this paper.
16
     BY MR. ROTH:
17
            Ο.
                   So page 14 --
18
                   MR. ROTH: Hold on.
19
                   (Comments off the stenographic
20
            record.)
21
     BY MR. ROTH:
22
                   Hold on, Professor. I am on
     the wrong page, I think.
23
24
            Α.
                   Okay.
25
            Q.
                   Or hopefully not on the wrong
```

```
1
      article, but it could be.
                    (Document review.)
 2.
 3
     BY MR. ROTH:
 4
            O.
                   Okay. It's actually page 12.
 5
            Α.
                   Okay.
                   I was looking for a sigma,
 6
            Ο.
 7
     which was a dead giveaway that I was on the
 8
     wrong page.
                   Okay. Excellent.
 9
            Α.
10
                   Okay. And I think it's because
            Q.
11
      this is probably a reprint from the journal,
12
      so I'm looking at a snapshot of the journal
13
      in my outline.
14
            Α.
                   I see.
15
                   Okay. But now we're on the
            Ο.
16
      same page, the section that says Basic
17
     Models.
18
            Α.
                  Okay.
19
            Q.
                   Do you see that?
20
            Α.
                   I do.
21
            Ο.
                   It says:
                             We now set out the
22
     basic estimation models used in the analysis.
23
     As noted above, the Cobb-Douglas formulation
      is used for both the class level demand model
24
25
      as well as the individual product demand
```

```
model.
 1
 2.
                   Do you see that?
 3
            Α.
                   I do.
 4
            Q.
                   So it's both class and
 5
      individual, and then you've got your equation
 6
     below it.
 7
                   Do you see that?
 8
                   I do.
            Α.
 9
                   And can you say it in words?
            Q.
10
      Because you did such a nice job earlier and I
11
      don't read algebraic.
                   Sure. Well, that Cobb-Douglas
12
            Α.
13
      specification has natural logs on both sides,
14
      and so it has the log of quantity sales is a
15
      function of alpha, beta-1 times the log of
16
      direct-to-consumer advertising plus beta-2
17
      times the log of detailing plus the other
18
      coefficients at times their values.
19
            O.
                   So I'll take a detour because I
20
     had another question about this for you
21
      later.
22
            Α.
                   Okay.
23
            Ο.
                   So by "log," you mean
24
      logarithmics, right?
25
            Α.
                   That's correct.
```

- Q. And there's a difference
- between using logarithmics or some
- non-logarithmic variable in a regression
- 4 model?
- 5 A. Yes. You make logarithmic
- sound so poetic, but yes, it is -- generally
- when we use logs, we're trying to collapse
- 8 across the orders of magnitude, and it
- 9 frequently permits interpretation of results
- in terms of proportions.
- These log-log models have this
- specific Cobb-Douglas production function
- under them, which is just something that is
- 14 frequently used in economics.
- 15 Q. Got it.
- So it says -- and then you have
- this general specification of a modified AIDS
- model.
- 19 A. That's correct.
- Q. And below that, it says after
- explaining that model: Finally, we use the
- same right hand side variable in estimating
- model specifications where the dependent
- variable is specified as the logit of
- quantity squares for the individual drug

```
1
     products.
 2.
                   Do you see that?
 3
            Α.
                   Yeah.
                           That's the logit.
 4
            Q.
                   Legit, sorry.
 5
            Α.
                   It's all right. Logit.
 6
            Ο.
                   With an O, not an E.
 7
                   It's a transformation.
            Α.
 8
                   All right. So now if you look
            Ο.
 9
     at page 14, it says: We take account of the
10
     possibility that spending on DTCA and
11
     physician promotion and product sales are
12
     jointly determined by estimating
13
     instrumentable -- instrumental variables, IV,
14
     models where all three variables are assumed
15
     to be endogenous.
16
                   Do you see that?
17
            Α.
                   Yes.
18
                   And that's solving for an
            Ο.
     endogeneity issue?
19
20
            Α.
                   That's correct. This, again,
21
     is at the product level.
22
                   And if you had done an analysis
            0.
23
     at the drug- or geography-specific level,
24
     this is an approach you might have had to
25
     take?
```

```
1
            Α.
                   I did not do such an analysis
2.
     for -- based on my assignment, and so I
3
     really haven't sat and thought about it.
4
                   But this model I believe is
5
     appropriate for a product-level model, again
6
     notwithstanding the challenges in estimating
7
     instrumental variables in general.
                   So even if you're right, that
8
            Ο.
9
     selection isn't an issue because it's an
10
     aggregate model at the prescriber level,
11
     aggregate promotion across all manufacturers
12
     could still be determined at least in part by
13
     sales in the aggregate, right?
14
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
15
            Α.
                   Well, again, conceptually, and
16
     ultimately endogeneity is a conceptual issue
17
     about how we understand the market to be
18
     working.
19
                   Conceptually, it makes no sense
20
     to me to think about an aggregate price being
21
     set by anyone because it is looking across a
22
     wide range of companies and products, and so
23
     in terms of the price endogeneity, that is
24
     literally about strategic decisions of
25
     individual firms and I don't think it
```

- translates into the aggregate level.
- Likewise, when it comes to
- detailing, we're assigning the detailing to
- 4 the class as a whole and it's not the class
- 5 as a whole that's deciding a detailing
- 6 budget. That's for an individual
- 7 manufacturer at the product level.
- 8 So conceptually, I think
- 9 they're disconnected.
- 10 BY MR. ROTH:
- 11 Q. Okay. But if we assume that
- 12 pharmaceutical companies are economically
- rational actors, it would make sense for them
- to consider recent sales performance when
- setting promotional budgets?
- 16 A. I again -- I guess I can just
- say it again, that pharmaceutical
- manufacturers, the concern is that they're
- looking -- they're anticipating their own
- sales growth and setting detailing based on
- that.
- While that may make sense for
- an individual manufacturer, I -- even though
- those decisions are rolled up in my
- aggregate, the aggregate then is one step

- 1 removed from the timing of those decisions
- and so the concern that the factors that
- determined the level of detailing for the --
- for the market as a whole in that month are
- 5 the same as determined as sales, to me that
- 6 makes no sense.
- 7 Q. Okay. If you were to use an
- instrumental variables approach, instruments
- 9 for promotion would need to be correlated to
- promotion; is that right?
- 11 A. In general, in an instrumental
- variable approach, you need instruments that
- predict the endogenous variable and only
- affect the variable of interest through the
- endogenous variable and not on their own.
- Q. Okay.
- 17 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
- Rosenthal-15, Regression Instruments
- Spreadsheet, was marked for
- identification.)
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. I'm going to mark as Exhibit 15
- a document that was produced along with your
- backup materials, and it says Regression
- Instruments, Checked on July 24th, 2018.

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. Do you see this?
- 3 A. I do.
- Q. So that's in part why I asked
- you before if you knew about this.
- 6 A. This is not part of my
- 7 analysis. So as you may know, I was retained
- in the middle of the summer, so this was not
- 9 part of the analysis that you see in my
- 10 report.
- 11 Q. So who would have performed
- this regression instruments analysis on your
- models, if not you?
- 14 A. Presumably the staff began
- gathering these data.
- Q. So at least someone on the
- staff thought that endogeneity might be an
- issue if they determined to run this analysis
- ¹⁹ in July 2018?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Like you, they may have been
- operating on my past analyses and started to
- collect the data on that basis.
- 24 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And I know your position is

- that this didn't need to be done, but if you
- look at the nine variables on Exhibit 15,
- 3 some of these look familiar from your
- 4 Neurontin report, but others are not ones I
- 5 recognize.
- 6 Can you comment on that?
- 7 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 8 A. Well, I haven't seen this.
- 9 Again, like you, I can imagine my staff would
- have gone back to my last report, maybe not
- quite as old as these, and looked at the
- instruments that were gathered for those
- 13 reports.
- Generally speaking, these look
- similar in that they are consumer price and
- producer price indexes, indices, and wage
- index. They look familiar to the ones that
- we've used in the drug-level studies.
- 19 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. So you didn't do this or see
- this before just now?
- A. I -- I did not see this, no.
- Q. Okay. And your view is you
- have no endogeneity issues because you've
- done an aggregate model, and pricing is not

- an issue either, so we don't need to use
- instrumental variables on your model.
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- 4 and answered.
- A. As I sought to address my
- 6 assignment, it was my belief that we should
- you use an aggregate model and that in doing so,
- 8 the endogeneity issues around the timing of
- 9 and extent of detailing for specific drugs
- would not be pertinent.
- 11 BY MR. ROTH:
- 12 Q. Did you conduct any study or
- analysis to evaluate whether the
- manufacturers' detailing targeted physicians
- with a history of prescribing their drugs?
- 16 A. I'm sorry, could you repeat
- that? That was a long sentence.
- Q. Did you conduct any study or
- analysis to evaluate whether the
- 20 manufacturers' detailing targeted physicians
- with a history of prescribing their drugs?
- A. Not specific analysis. I would
- have to review my report carefully to see if
- I don't cite documents. It is -- in the
- course of my work on pharmaceutical matters,

```
I have been aware that manufacturers do, in
fact, target high prescribers.
```

- Q. And I think we've seen
- throughout today you've relied on Dr. Perri.
- 5 A. Dr. Perri, of course, is a
- 6 pharmaceutical marketing expert, and I
- 7 certainly cite him on those matters.
- I have my own general working
- 9 knowledge, having seen many documents in the
- 10 course of discovery about targeting efforts.
- 11 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
- Rosenthal-16, 3/25/19 Perri Expert
- 13 Report, was marked for
- identification.)
- 15 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. I'm going to hand you
- Exhibit 16, which is an excerpt of
- Dr. Perri's report. And if you look at page
- 19 42 -- sorry, paragraph 42, which is at
- page 23. Do you see that?
- A. Yes.
- Q. He says: Marketers frequently
- target prescribers who are most likely to
- prescribe their drug. Marketers identify
- prescribers using commercially available

- data, which groups prescribers, for example,
- into deciles reflecting lower versus higher
- 3 levels of prescribing.
- 4 Do you see that?
- 5 A. I do.
- Q. And then it says: Marketers
- y use this information to select prescribers,
- 8 or groups of prescribers, as target
- 9 customers. Targeting high-decile (more
- 10 frequent prescribing) prescribers is
- 11 consistent with marketing principles because
- it effectively targets customers with
- potential to generate sales. Defendants used
- deciles to identify the best physicians for
- their PSRs to use in sales plan -- sales call
- planning.
- Do you see that?
- 18 A. I do. I think that's exactly
- what I have said.
- Q. And you agree with that. Your
- point is just when you aggregate everything,
- you don't need to account for the targeting
- issue?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. If I -- if I were looking at

- individual physician data, it would be
- important to account for this. I am not, and
- therefore this concern does not pertain to my
- 4 analysis.
- 5 BY MR. ROTH:
- 6 Q. Okay. Did you consider any
- methods to test causation that are not
- 8 included in your report?
- 9 MR. SOBOL: Well, other than
- drafts, right? How do we even
- navigate that?
- 12 BY MR. ROTH:
- 13 Q. I mean, I quess what -- the
- only -- I'll ask it this way.
- The only tests for causation of
- your model are contained in your report? Let
- me strike that. That's a bad question. I'll
- just -- I don't need to get drafts. I'm not
- trying to get at that.
- Did you consider whether you
- could leverage any natural experiments to
- determine whether MMEs were impacted by
- promotion?
- A. Because my assignment related
- to the whole of this period of interest --

- well, the logical research design to examine
- the effect of 20-some-odd years of promotion
- is the one I have done.
- I was going to say in some
- 5 sense the indirect analysis and my Section X,
- 6 which I assume will be a Sunday afternoon
- 7 activity, is like a natural experiment,
- 8 right? It's saying what would have happened
- 9 absent promotion.
- Now, how would all other
- 11 factors have driven this forward? Those are,
- in effect, event studies.
- Q. It's a thought experiment, but
- it's not like a regression analysis or event
- study.
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Well, the -- of course the
- indirect model uses a regression to establish
- which factors seem cross-sectionally
- associated and then trends that forward, so
- the causal part is in the cross-section.
- It's hard to imagine an event
- study of another kind that would be
- 24 appropriate to capture the effect of the
- alleged misconduct from 1995 through 2018, so

- 1 I don't think I considered it.
- 2 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Did you consider a
- 4 difference-in-differences approach?
- A. Again, because the alleged
- 6 misconduct in this matter pertains to all
- marketing from 1995 to 2018, there wasn't an
- 8 obvious difference-in-difference approach
- 9 that I thought would make sense here.
- Q. Did you run your model
- switching the dependent and independent
- variables to see if MMEs predict detailing?
- A. No, I did not.
- Q. And that would be a test for
- reverse causation; is that right?
- 16 A. I'm not sure that would be the
- best test for a reverse causation, but it
- certainly is literally a reverse model.
- 19 Q. Did you run a model including a
- lead of detailing contacts from the next
- 21 month as an independent variable to see if
- future detailing predicted current MMEs?
- A. I did not, no.
- Q. Did you do any test of reverse
- 25 causation?

```
1
           Α.
                   I did not.
2.
                   And what would it mean if there
            Ο.
3
     was a significant positive relationship
4
     between future detailing and current MMEs?
5
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
6
           Α.
                   Well, again, I proceed on this
7
     question of endogeneity from a conceptual
8
     basis. I struggle a bit with thinking about
9
     exactly what it would mean. On the -- at the
10
     individual drug level, I think there's a
11
     clear story. At the aggregate level, it's a
12
     lot less clear to me.
13
     BY MR. ROTH:
14
                   Okay. If there comes a point
            Ο.
15
     in time when, for whatever reason, certain
16
     defendants are not part of the trial, is it
17
     your intention to use your aggregate model
18
     along with Table 3 to identify causation
19
     percentages for the remaining defendants, or
20
     do you have some other approach in mind?
21
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
22
                   Well, the reason that I
           Α.
23
     undertook the analysis for Table 3 was that I
24
     was asked by counsel if it was possible to
```

remove one of the defendants or any group of

25

- the defendants from the measure of impact
- that I use, and so I did that by removing
- their marketing from the calculation, which
- is, in effect, leaving it in the but-for
- 5 scenario.
- 6 And so do I know for sure that
- 7 that's the way the court will ultimately want
- 8 to remove a defendant? I don't know for
- 9 sure, but that was what -- I was asked if I
- could do that by counsel in order to
- demonstrate one way that the model could be
- adapted for fewer defendants.
- 13 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. I'm going to switch gears and
- talk about your price index for just a few
- minutes.
- 17 A. Okay. Sure.
- Q. Do you know whether the price
- index you calculated is increasing or
- decreasing over time? And feel free to refer
- 21 to the --
- A. Yes, it doesn't change much.
- 23 It does increase slightly over time.
- Q. How does that square with the
- fact that the share of generics relative to

- branded drugs was also increasing over the
- same period of time?
- A. Oh, sure. Well, you're asking
- 4 me about my favorite subject, which is drug
- 5 pricing. So even though the share of
- 6 generics may be increasing, the price of
- 7 those generics is also increasing; and
- 8 there's a bolus of people who are already on
- 9 generics, so as the price of generics
- increases, the price index increases. And
- then, of course, there are new drugs and line
- extensions, and those are priced higher and
- 13 higher.
- So all of those forces together
- are getting us to -- it's a very low rate of
- increase, but it is slightly positive.
- Q. And did that index measure the
- actual prices, or was that derived through
- some equation, the Fisher Ideal Price Index
- you use in your model?
- 21 A. The Fisher Price -- Fisher
- Ideal Price Index, sorry, not Fisher Price.
- 23 It's late --
- O. That's where our heads should
- be on Saturday, but we're all hanging out

- 1 here.
- 2 A. Yes, right. Exactly.
- Q. Let me ask a clean question.
- 4 A. Okay.
- 5 Q. Did the Fishiarial [phonetic]
- 6 Pricing -- Ideal Price Index used in your
- 7 model look at actual opioid prices, or was it
- 8 derived through some equation?
- 9 A. It looks at actual transaction
- prices for opioids.
- Q. Okay. What is the unit of
- measure you used in calculating the price
- 13 index?
- 14 A. The price index is weighted on
- MMEs.
- 16 Q. It's not weighted on extended
- units?
- 18 A. Well, I should check, but -- I
- should not do anything by memory. Let me
- look in my report. I apologize.
- Q. It would be logical if it were
- weighted by MMEs, but I think it might be
- weighted by extended units, so you should
- check.
- A. Let me check.

```
1
                   (Document review.)
2.
                   It's weighted by extended
            Α.
3
     units. Yes.
     BY MR. ROTH:
5
                   Would it not be more logical to
     weight it by MMEs, given that that's your
6
7
     dependent variable?
8
                   Well, given that MMEs and
9
     extended units track almost perfectly, I
10
     think it would make no difference. And I of
11
     course run the model both with MMEs and with
     extended units, so it happens to be using
12
13
     extended units.
14
                   But you haven't run your price
15
     index with MMEs to see what that would look
16
     like?
17
                   I haven't seen that, no.
18
                   And we talked about the
19
     potential endogeneity issues with pricing.
20
     take it you have not run instruments on your
21
     pricing index?
22
                   Again, because I'm using an
23
     aggregate model and, in fact, the total
24
     quantity and total prices are not
25
     simultaneously determined in the market as a
```

whole, I do not believe it is necessary. 1 2. MR. ROTH: I think we should 3 take another five-minute break. 4 THE WITNESS: Okay. 5 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 6 3:35 p.m. We're now off the record. 7 (Recess taken, 3:35 p.m. to 8 3:50 p.m.) 9 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 10 3:50 p.m. We're back on the record. 11 BY MR. ROTH: 12 So we started the day with a 13 long discussion of factors that influenced 14 doctors' prescribing decisions. Do you remember that? 15 16 I do. Α. 17 All right. I want to take it a Ο. 18 step broader. 19 What are the factors that drive 20 sales of prescription opioids? 21 Well, the factors that I 22 account for in my direct model are price and 23 promotion; and promotion, of course, is the most important driver of overall sales. 24 25 But there are other drivers Ο.

- apart from price and promotion for opioid
- sales; is that right?
- A. I think when we talk about
- drivers, I think it's important to be careful
- 5 to distinguish between things that may
- 6 determine whether a particular patient or
- doctor receives or prescribes an opioid
- 8 versus what increases the size of the market
- over time. And when it comes to the latter,
- 10 I think promotion is really the dominant
- 11 factor.
- Q. Would opioid sales still occur
- if they were never promoted?
- 14 A. Do you mean never from the
- beginning of time? Perhaps at some level.
- But when we are talking about this class that
- has been promoted for many years, I think
- just stopping it at a point in time wouldn't
- result in those sales being eliminated.
- Q. You have a but-for world that
- eliminates promotion from the world, then you
- still find there are opioid sales, right?
- A. I have a but-for world that
- eliminates promotion for the defendants, for
- that period of time, although I start my

- analysis earlier so the stock of promotion
- has a chance to build up somewhat.
- So yes, I don't -- I clearly
- 4 don't drive sales to zero with that
- 5 reduction.
- Q. And you said, I think, your
- direct model includes only promotion and
- 8 prices as the two variables.
- 9 A. As the two explicitly covered
- variables, yes.
- 11 O. Do socioeconomic factors
- influence sales of opioids?
- 13 A. When it comes to the trends, if
- they have any effect, it's very small. And
- that's really captured in the indirect model
- when we look at that. It's a little easier
- to have that conversation when we have those
- data in front of us.
- But I think they do very little
- to explain the expansion of the market over
- time, as opposed to they do explain some of
- the cross-sectional variation in opioid use.
- Q. Do demographic factors impact
- the sale of opioids?
- 25 A. Demographic factors, like

- socioeconomic factors, may well explain some
- 2 cross-sectional variation. Older populations
- maybe have a higher incidence of cancer and
- 4 therefore more opioids.
- But over time, even though
- 6 people do worry about the aging of the
- 7 population, it's an extremely slow
- 9 phenomenon; and again, in the indirect model,
- 9 those age variables do very little to
- increase the sales of opioids.
- 11 Q. Do healthcare factors impact
- the sale of opioids?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection to form.
- 14 A. Health -- healthcare factors
- such as -- perhaps do you mean insurance,
- health insurance? We talked a little bit
- about that this morning.
- 18 Again, there will be
- cross-sectional differences between people's
- coverage, and that will surely determine
- whether some patients ever go to the
- 22 physician and therefore get a prescription.
- So as a cross-sectional matter, those may
- have some explanatory variable.
- In the indirect analysis, we

- see that driving very little of the change.
- 2 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And as you pointed out, you
- 4 modeled socioeconomic, demographic and
- 5 healthcare factors in your indirect model.
- A. Yes, because I'm able to use
- that approach to exploit the cross-sectional
- 8 variation to capture those effects reliably,
- 9 whereas because they change so little on the
- aggregate year over year, it would be very
- hard if not impossible to do that in the time
- series.
- Nonetheless, using trends in
- those underlying demographic, socioeconomic
- and healthcare variables, I find that there's
- very little of the growth in opioids that's
- associated with those factors.
- Q. Did you attempt to run your
- direct regression with demographic,
- socioeconomic, and healthcare factors as
- variables?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I did not, no.
- 24 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And why not?

```
1
                   THE WITNESS: Bless you.
2.
                   MR. SOBOL: For the sneeze, not
3
           the question.
4
                   THE WITNESS: Yes.
5
                   For the question, those -- at
           Α.
6
     the national level, as you know in my model,
7
     those variables show very little variation
8
     over time. If one were to try to put them in
9
     a model, they would predict very little of
10
     the sales. And you can see from the
11
     literature that we've reviewed today, none of
12
     these studies enter variables such as these.
13
     BY MR. ROTH:
14
                   All right. If we can go back
15
     to the G?n?l study, Exhibit 10. Did we not
16
     use that one yet? We did, I think, yeah.
17
           Α.
                   No, I don't remember looking at
18
     it.
19
           Ο.
                   Yeah, it's Exhibit 10. We
20
     looked at it quickly.
21
                   I'm afraid mine are out of
           Α.
22
     order.
23
                   MR. SOBOL: This one here.
24
                   THE WITNESS: Thank you. It's
25
            just probably at the bottom.
                                           Thank
```

```
1
            you.
 2
     BY MR. ROTH:
 3
            Q.
                  Page 80.
 4
            Α.
                   Yes.
 5
                   So bear with me. You know
            Ο.
 6
     what, let's do this. Let's first go to the
 7
     Mizik and Jacobson study.
 8
            Α.
                   Okay.
 9
                   Which is Exhibit 9.
            Q.
10
                   And what page would you like me
            Α.
11
     to look at?
12
            O.
               1707.
13
            Α.
                   Okay.
14
                   And actually it starts on 1706,
            Ο.
     so I'm sorry about that.
15
16
                   Okay. That's fine.
            Α.
17
            Q.
                   So they're talking about the
18
     G?n?l study. Do you see that at the bottom
19
     of the right column?
20
                   Yes, I see that -- sort of
            Α.
21
     right midway down the page, they start
22
     talking about it.
23
                   Yeah. And they say at the
     bottom of the page -- well, yeah. So midway
24
25
```

down the page they say they use data

```
involving 1,785 patient visits to estimate a
```

- 2 multinomial logit model assessing factors
- influencing physician prescribing behavior.
- 4 Do you see that?
- 5 A. I do.
- Q. And then the next paragraph
- 7 says: A concern, which G?n?l et al
- 8 explicitly acknowledge, is over the role of
- 9 physician-specific effects that can induce a
- bias in the estimated coefficients. They
- 11 state "prescription behavior patterns might
- be strongly influenced by factors other than
- the explanatory variables we include in our
- model. Examples are physicians' unobservable
- personal characteristics. Ignoring these
- 16 factors might bias the coefficients of the
- included explanatory variables."
- Do you see that?
- 19 A. Yes. This is the subject that
- we've been discussing a great deal this
- 21 afternoon about these -- it's the same as the
- endogeneity concern, which is fundamentally
- about an omitted variable at the physician
- level. So the concern is about
- cross-sectional variation, not about time

```
series variation.
 1
 2.
            Ο.
                   Okay.
 3
                    (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
            Rosenthal-17, 2007 Steinman et al
 4
 5
            Publication, was marked for
            identification.)
 6
 7
     BY MR. ROTH:
 8
                   And then let me mark as
 9
     Exhibit 17 the Steinman study,
     Characteristics and Impact of Drug Detailing
10
11
     for Gabapentin.
12
                   Do you have that document in
13
     front of you?
14
            A.
                   I do.
                   And is this a document you
15
            Ο.
16
     reviewed and quoted and relied upon in your
17
     report?
18
            Α.
                   It is.
19
                   So it looks like from the cover
            Ο.
20
     page, for this study this evaluated off-label
     promotions for gabapentin by analyzing forms
21
22
     on specific detail visits to specific doctors
23
     between 1995 and 1999.
24
                   Do you see that?
25
            Α.
                   Yes, I do.
```

- Q. And at page 748, in the right
- paragraph -- I'll wait until you get there.
- A. 748, right paragraph.
- Q. Do you see "Our study has
- 5 several limitations"?
- A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And in that paragraph, they
- 8 say: Third, the self-reported intention to
- 9 increase future prescribing or recommending
- of gabapentin might have been affected by
- factors other than the detail. Thus, we
- cannot prove a causal relationship between
- the detail and self-reported behavior change.
- Do you see that?
- A. Yes. Again, this is a
- cross-sectional analysis.
- Q. And is it your testimony that
- no aggregate time series regressions ever run
- instrumental variable tests to account for
- endogeneity?
- A. No, that was not my testimony.
- It depends a little bit on what you mean by
- aggregate. The analyses that I know of,
- including my own, that have used instrumental
- variables have been product-level analyses.

- 1 Even though the Kaiser Family Foundation
- 2 report we looked at does some class-level
- analysis, all the instrumental variables are
- 4 at the product level.
- 5 Q. Got it.
- A. I can't say for sure that
- there's no model that aggregates above that
- 8 level that uses instrumental variables. I
- 9 haven't seen one, but...
- 10 Q. So you raise a good point. I
- mean, all of the peer-reviewed published
- studies we've looked at today have related to
- cross-sectional drug-specific models of
- marketing.
- 15 A. The panel, so some of them have
- time series. This one doesn't have any time
- series variation, but some of them have both
- cross-sectional and time series variation,
- but they all at least have some product level
- variation in them.
- Q. And as we talked about, your
- model does not do that?
- A. My assignment --
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- and answered.

- 1 A. -- is about an aggregate
- phenomenon, which I appropriately
- 3 characterize with an aggregate model.
- 4 BY MR. ROTH:
- 5 Q. Okay. In your direct model,
- 6 did you consider adding a variable for lagged
- 7 sales?
- 8 A. I did not.
- 9 Q. Did you consider adding a
- variable in your aggregate model for
- 11 nonmarketing misconduct?
- 12 A. Well, I did add those event
- variables that I considered to be associated
- with nonmarketing misconduct.
- Q. That's a good clarification.
- Beyond the five events in Model C, there's no
- variable for nonmarketing misconduct in your
- 18 direct model?
- 19 A. There is not, no.
- Q. And just to confirm, Model C is
- the same as Model B with the addition of the
- 22 five events?
- A. That's correct.
- Q. Did you consider adding a
- variable to your direct model for illegal

```
1
     prescribing?
 2.
                   I'm sorry, can you explain
            Α.
 3
     what -- what that would look like?
 4
            Ο.
                   You're the economist.
 5
     probably have a better idea of how to put
 6
     that into a study. But is that something you
 7
     considered doing?
 8
            Α.
                   What is --
 9
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection to the
10
            form.
11
                   You're the lawyer. What's
12
            illegal?
13
                   THE WITNESS: Yes, sorry,
14
            that's my question.
15
                   MR. ROTH: I asked both of you.
16
                   Well, as I understand this
            Α.
17
     case, it is not about illegal prescribing but
18
     illegal promotion, and those are two
19
     different things.
20
     BY MR. ROTH:
21
                   Right. But you understand that
22
     there are doctors who have been criminally
23
     convicted for illegally prescribing opioid
24
     products?
25
            Α.
                   I -- yes, I do know there have
```

- been some prosecutions.
- Q. And you don't have any variable
- in your model to account for that?
- 4 A. I do not account for that in my
- 5 model, no.
- 6 Q. You don't have any variable in
- your model to account for diversion of
- 8 lawfully prescribed drugs to someone other
- 9 than the intended user?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection to the
- 11 form.
- 12 A. Just to be clear, when -- when
- thinking about what to put in a model, one
- reason we might do it is we want to say this
- is something separate from the variable of
- 16 interest.
- But if, in fact, the allegedly
- unlawful marketing caused diversion, then it
- would not be appropriate to pull it out from
- the model.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Right. But you could conceive
- of a set of facts where diversion occurs in
- the setting of perfectly lawful marketing and
- 25 prescribing?

```
1
                   Well, my model is currently
2.
     agnostic as to whether the prescriptions
3
     caused by the unlawful conduct were diverted
     or not. It seems to me that it's a legal
5
     question about, you know, whether it would be
6
     appropriate to separately identify those.
7
                   As we started out our
8
     conversation today, it makes sense to me as
     an economist that what -- whatever happened
10
     with those prescriptions after they left the
11
     pharmacy, the fact that they generated
12
     profits for the defendants is a reasonable
13
     basis for recovery, again, on the notion that
14
     recovery is intended to deter this kind of
15
     conduct in the future.
16
                   Does your direct model have any
17
     variable for formulary placement status?
18
           Α.
                   It does not.
19
                   Your direct model does not have
            Ο.
20
     any variable for prescription drug coverage?
21
                   As we discussed earlier, these
           Α.
22
     are not factors that I would expect to be
23
     changing over time in a way that would
24
     predict the sales of opiates as a class, so
25
     if there are formulary changes, that may
```

- result in more generics, more of the
- 2 preferred brand versus the nonpreferred
- brand. I don't believe that those are
- 4 appropriately captured in a model like this.
- Okay. Why do you prefer
- 6 Model B to Model C?
- A. In part, because of that
- 8 counterintuitive effect that we talked about
- 9 before, with -- now I can't remember if it
- was oxycodone or hydrocodone.
- 11 Q. I think it was the hydrocodone
- 12 rescheduling.
- 13 A. I think it was hydrocodone,
- yes.
- So that suggests to me that
- that's -- whatever it's doing, it's not
- picking up what I think it's supposed to be
- doing.
- 19 It makes almost no difference
- in the predictions, we looked at those
- charts before, and you can see in the
- adjusted R-squared there's almost no
- difference, but it's -- to me it looks
- like it's not the right way to capture
- the effect of these events.

- 1 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And, actually, I think Model C
- has a slightly higher adjusted R-squared than
- 4 Model B.
- 5 A. Yeah, just to be clear, it's
- one ten-thousandth of a point.
- Q. But it is higher.
- 8 A. It is technically higher.
- 9 Q. If you were to put more of the
- events from Figure 5 into what is Model C,
- would that not be a fairly robust test of the
- 12 predictiveness of Model B since Model C is
- really just Model B with the events added?
- 14 A. I guess I don't understand your
- question. If I were to put more events in
- Model C, would that be another test of
- 17 Model B?
- Q. Right.
- 19 A. I think the fact that -- that
- adding a subset of events that were, you
- know, displaced over time doesn't change
- ultimately the predictions in Model B,
- suggests to me that it's not going to be
- worthwhile.
- And again, the counterintuitive

- coefficient on the hydrocodone rescheduling
- suggest to me also, as we continue to add
- more events, we'll get a certain amount of
- 4 gobbledygook. I mean, that's just going to
- 5 be true in a time series model.
- In any econometric model, the
- goal is to include the important factors but
- be as parsimonious as possible. Adding all
- 9 these events would not be parsimonious.
- 10 Q. I think I heard you a minute
- 11 ago say that you rejected Model C in favor of
- Model B in part because of the hydrocodone
- 13 rescheduling. Is there anything else that
- led you to make the decision that Model B was
- preferred?
- 16 A. It adds almost nothing.
- Q. So it's really a function of
- almost essentially the same R-squared and you
- get this wonky result with hydrocodone's
- rescheduling that leads you to prefer
- Model B?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- and answered.
- A. That's -- yes, that is in
- effect correct. I look at the two models, I

- see that they give almost the same
- predictions, the same actual predicted and
- but-for predicted, and it seems to me that
- 4 Model C is not well specified in those five
- 5 events, that they don't seem to work in the
- 6 way that they're specified there, which is
- ⁷ that they start happening at a point in time.
- 8 BY MR. ROTH:
- 9 Q. And yet, your breaks also occur
- at a point in time?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 12 A. The breaks are doing something
- entirely different because they're
- interacting with promotion. They're saying,
- you know, we've estimated this underlying
- effectiveness of promotion and does that
- relationship shift at a point in time.
- 18 BY MR. ROTH:
- Okay. Model B suggests an
- 20 R-squared of 99.36%.
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. So your model explains more
- than 99% of the variation in MMEs with
- 24 promotion?
- A. That's correct, and price.

- Q. So less than 1% of opioid MMEs
- are explained by anything but price and
- promotion?
- 4 A. That's correct.
- 5 Q. And you conclude that the
- 6 predictive power of Model B is shown to be
- 7 quite good?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Have you tried running your
- model removing promotion and just having
- price in the model?
- 12 A. I have not.
- 13 Q. If it showed negative MMEs,
- what would that mean for your model?
- 15 A. If we're removing promotion
- and -- I mean, I guess as we talked about in
- looking at Model A, it would suggest that
- there was something that's missing from the
- model. When we looked at the but-for MMEs as
- negative, that clearly it is not doing a good
- job of predicting the real world in which
- there were positive MMEs.
- Q. What is overfitting?
- A. Overfitting is when you include
- factors in the model such that you perfectly

- predict the dependent variable, that you've
- saturated the model, which is why I don't add
- more events to this model, where it's already
- 4 high. Having an adjusted R-squared as high
- 5 as we do in this case in a time series model
- 6 is quite common.
- 7 Q. How do you tell to see if a
- 8 model is overfit?
- 9 A. I don't actually, as I sit
- here, recall the specific test for
- overfitting, but usually it's about
- 12 predicting out of sample and looking at how
- well the model forecasts.
- Q. How does the R-squared of your
- model in this case compare to R-squareds you
- have from other models you've done of
- 17 promotion against sales?
- 18 A. I don't recall specifically,
- but I think we probably have a few in front
- of us that we could look at.
- Q. Yeah. I mean, does 99.36
- strike you as one of the higher R-squareds
- you've had or are all of your models perfect
- in their predictions --
- A. Model A has an R-squared of

- 1 88 -- well, 87.99, the adjusted R-squared.
- 2 So we have a range here. Again, time series
- models do typically have very high
- 4 R-squareds. I don't know what they've been
- 5 in other models.
- 6 As we talked about before, this
- is unlike the model, for example, that we did
- 8 in the Kaiser Family Foundation report where
- we're looking at a couple of years for about
- 10 25 drugs and exploiting both time series and
- 11 cross-sectional variation.
- 12 O. You understand from the
- literature that a very high R-squared in the
- presence of substantial unmodeled
- autocorrelation can be an issue?
- A. I think we've already talked
- about the error structure here, and my
- understanding is that my team looked at that
- early on and concluded that it was not a
- problem here.
- Q. Who from your team did that
- 22 work?
- A. That would be Forrest McCluer.
- Q. And what specifically did
- Mr. McCluer do to test for autocorrelation?

- A. Well, as we were talking
- before, he was looking at the correlation
- over time of the errors in the model.
- 4 Q. And did you see the results of
- 5 his work?
- A. I did not see the results
- 5 specifically, no.
- Q. Is your direct model a linear
- 9 model or a nonlinear model?
- 10 A. Well, it's nonlinear because of
- the depreciation rate. It is effectively run
- using ordinary linear -- ordinary least
- squares, but it's nonlinear because of the
- interaction of the depreciation rate.
- 15 Q. Is R-squared an appropriate
- measure for nonlinear models in econometrics?
- 17 A. The adjusted R-squared that we
- report here is appropriate for this model.
- Q. Okay. Let me mark as
- 20 Exhibit 18 an article from Spiess and
- Neumeyer, An evaluation of R-squared as an
- inadequate measure for nonlinear models in
- pharmacological and biochemical research.
- 24 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
- Rosenthal-18, 2010 Spiess and Neumeyer

```
1
            Publication, was marked for
 2.
            identification.)
 3
     BY MR. ROTH:
 4
            Ο.
                  Do you see that?
 5
                   I do.
            Α.
 6
                   The title sounds pretty
            Ο.
 7
     relevant.
 8
                   Were you aware of this paper?
 9
            Α.
                   Not specifically.
10
                   Okay. So this is a 2010 paper
            Q.
11
     in BMC Pharmacology. It looks like Spiess
12
     and -- is from the Department of Andrology at
13
     the University Hospital Hamburg-Eppendorf in
14
     Germany.
15
                   Do you see that?
16
            Α.
                   I don't actually see where the
17
     authors --
18
                   I'm looking at the footnote.
            Ο.
19
            Α.
                   Uh-huh, yeah.
20
                   Okay. So at page 1, at the
            Q.
21
     very bottom of the first column under
22
     Background, it says: Although it is known
23
     now for some time that R-squared is an
24
     inadequate measure for nonlinear regression,
25
     many scientifics and also reviewers insist on
```

```
1
     it being supplied in papers dealing with
 2
     nonlinear data analysis.
 3
                   Do you see that?
 4
            Α.
                   Yes.
                   And then if you flip to page 8,
 5
            Ο.
 6
     under their plotted diagrams in Figure 3, I'm
 7
     in the left column.
 8
            Α.
                   Left column, and the notes
 9
     under --
10
                   Under the chart.
            Q.
11
            Α.
                   Yep.
12
                   The end of the first paragraph
            O.
13
           Consequently, and based on the
14
     analysis of a sigmoidal nonlinear setup as
15
     described here, we feel compelled to give the
16
     following summary: 1, The use of highly
17
     inferior nonlinear models is reflected only
18
     in the third or fourth decimal place of
19
     R-squared, and thus the description of single
20
     models when using R-squared is not
21
     meaningful, as this measure tends to be
22
     uniformly high when a set of models is
23
     inspected.
24
                   Do you see that?
25
            Α.
                   I do.
```

```
Q. And the authors say: This has also been noted by others, and they have a
```

- 3 note 20.
- Do you see that? And there's a
- 5 Zeng study from 2008 that they cite?
- A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And are you familiar with that
- 8 study?
- 9 A. No, I'm not familiar with that
- study. Ultimately, the -- whether you rely
- on the R-squared statistic or not, and I -- I
- don't know honestly if this applies to the
- particular nonlinear model that I'm using.
- 14 These are obviously full-time statisticians.
- But in my experience, the
- adjusted R-squared is very frequently used
- for these kinds of models, but ultimately,
- you looked at the data; you can see the
- 19 predictions versus the underlying data, and
- we have a very good sense of how well the
- 21 model actually fits the data.
- Q. And what measure do you have of
- how well the model fits the data other than
- the R-squared statistic?
- A. I imagine, so they are talking

- about using other criterion, the AIC and
- other criteria, that those model criteria,
- AIC and BIC, which are other model criteria
- 4 that are frequently output by these kinds of
- 5 programs. I imagine that they would likely
- 6 agree.
- 7 I can't say for sure. I
- 8 haven't calculated them or looked at them
- 9 myself, but I think the fact that they
- believe the R-squared statistic itself is not
- meaningful does not suggest that there's no
- information from the model fit data that I've
- 13 looked at.
- Q. And there's no AIC or BIC
- statistic in your report.
- A. I don't think it's in the
- output, no. It wasn't in what we looked at,
- was it?
- 19 Q. No. I just looked at the
- tables and didn't see it.
- A. Yeah.
- Q. Okay. Turning to Table 2 of
- your report, which is on page 51.
- 24 A. Yes.
- Q. So this table is your

- calculation of MMEs attributable to
- defendants' promotion from Model B; is that
- ³ right?
- 4 A. That's correct.
- 5 Q. And so between 1995 and 2018,
- 6 you calculate a percentage of MMEs that were
- 7 attributed to defendants' promotion in each
- 9 year, right?
- 9 A. I do.
- 10 Q. And it starts with only in
- 11 1995.
- Do you see that?
- 13 A. Yes.
- MR. SOBOL: Objection to form.
- 15 A. Yes, the number is in
- 16 1995.
- 17 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And then it increases
- consistently, with the exception, I think, of
- 20 2005 and 2006 in every year after that.
- A. That is correct.
- Q. And in 2005-2006, for the
- record, it's , so it stays
- relatively flat in those years.
- A. Yes, that's correct.

```
Q. So despite the volume of MMEs
```

- going down, your model reflects that the MMEs
- attributable to defendants' promotion
- 4 increases over time?
- 5 A. Just to be clear, what this is
- saying is the share of MMEs, and so that
- makes perfect sense, that as the volume is
- going down over time, that the share could
- 9 well be increasing.
- 10 Q. To what do you attribute the
- increasing percentage attributable to
- defendants' promotion over time?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 14 A. I think it would make sense to
- interpret that. Of course, it is the result
- of the analysis, but if we think about the
- notion that defendants' detailing and other
- conduct cumulatively affected prescribing
- patterns, that would suggest that it would be
- increasing.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. It's the depreciation rate
- that's driving it up, in part?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, form.
- A. No, it's the model results that

- are driving it up. Again, the fact that the
- 2 stock of promotion is increasing because of
- the negative depreciation rate in Model B
- doesn't mean necessarily that the effect has
- 5 to be increasing in that first part of -- of
- 6 before we allow the promotional effectiveness
- 7 to deteriorate. That would be true because
- 8 there's a positive coefficient on promotion,
- 9 and so it's simply true over time that that
- promotion is having a larger and larger
- 11 effect.
- 12 BY MR. ROTH:
- 13 Q. Have you run Model B with the
- same period interval breaks with a positive
- depreciation rate to see how that would
- affect things?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- and answered.
- 19 A. I believe you asked me that
- earlier, and I said no.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. I asked a lot of questions. I
- can't remember all of them. I'm sorry.
- Let's turn to paragraph 76 of
- your report, and I want to talk about your

- sensitivity with respect to specific
- ² defendants.
- A. Okay.
- 4 Q. You started talking about this
- 5 this morning, this is Attachment C.
- A. That's right.
- 7 Q. And eventually it outputs into
- 8 Table 3, which is on the page.
- 9 A. Yes.
- Q. So in paragraph 76, you say:
- 11 As noted in my assignment, I have examined
- the sensitivity of my calculations of impact
- to the inclusion or exclusion of
- particularly -- start over. Strike that.
- As noted in my assignment, I
- have examined the sensitivity of my
- calculations of impact to the inclusion or
- 18 exclusion of particular defendants'
- 19 promotional efforts in the construction of my
- but-for scenario.
- Do you say that in
- paragraph 76?
- 23 A. I do.
- Q. And then you say: In the first
- row of Table 3, I show that impact of

- 1 manufacturer misconduct on MMEs from 1995 to
- 2 2018 with a but-for scenario that assumes
- none of the defendants' marketing was lawful.
- 4 Do you see that?
- A. I do. I was just thinking,
- 6 because this is in the errata, if we talk
- about specific numbers, can we remember to
- 8 bring that up?
- 9 Q. I was going to go there next.
- 10 So you actually --
- 11 A. Okay. I was trying to find it.
- Q. You gave us the errata on
- 13 Thursday.
- 14 A. Yes.
- Q. One of your errata was actually
- saying that something you previously said was
- not statistically significant is
- statistically significant.
- 19 A. That's right.
- Q. And another errata is changing
- the percentages in Table 3.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Those are fairly immaterial
- errata.
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.

```
1
                   I would disagree, although I
            Α.
2.
     don't want to use the word "material" because
3
     that may mean something different to you and
4
     to me, but the first one relates to the joint
5
     significance of those five events.
6
                   It doesn't change my opinion
7
     about the counterintuitive effect of that
8
     hydrocodone event and my general sense that
9
     they're not picking up something in the data
10
     that's important because they don't really
11
     change the results.
12
                   So that doesn't change my
13
     opinion, so that doesn't change my
14
     conclusions.
15
                   This was a miscalculation.
16
     Table 3 was inadvertently calculated
17
     including 1993 and 1994 in which the actual
18
     and but-for worlds are exactly the same, and
19
     so those zeros basically were averaged in
20
     there.
21
                   So the underlying data, they're
22
     exactly the same as they were originally
23
     submitted, it's just the Table 3 summary is
24
     updated.
                   ///
25
```

- 1 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And when you updated the
- Table 3 summary, the defendants' share in
- 4 your model actually increased?
- A. Yes, again, because it takes
- those two years that are not in question out
- ⁷ of the analysis.
- Q. Why were those two years in
- 9 there to begin with? Had you modeled it
- going back to '93 instead of '95?
- 11 A. In all of our models we go back
- to '93. As I mentioned earlier, to estimate
- the model as accurately as possible, we used
- all the data that we could, and so again, we
- allow for -- we look at the promotion that
- was happening before the alleged misconduct.
- Q. And you decided to estimate the
- harms from '95 forward at the instruction of
- counsel, correct?
- A. That's because I understand, as
- we talked about, again, earlier this morning,
- that counsel intend to prove that the
- misconduct began in 1995.
- Q. Okay. So the difference
- between each manufacturer's percentage in

- 1 Table 3 and the baseline is the percent of
- 2 MMEs you attribute to that manufacturer; is
- 3 that right?
- 4 A. To their promotion.
- Q. And let's just take a step
- 6 back.
- 7 How was that done? How did you
- 8 attribute promotion to a particular
- 9 manufacturer defendant?
- 10 A. So in the IMS data, we can see
- who's promoting for what product, so that's
- the sort of complex nature of the tables in
- the back. So we can see when, for example,
- there were other manufacturers promoting for
- one of the defendants, and we can make those
- cross-walks.
- Q. And the IMS data doesn't always
- consistently put drugs in the same
- manufacturer's bucket; is that right?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I'm not sure what you mean by
- that. Would you explain?
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. We can look at something that
- explains it.

- A. Sure.
- Q. But so I understand
- mechanically how Table 3 works, the baseline
- 4 is when you take all MMEs that you claim are
- 5 attributable to defendants collectively.
- 6 That's the baseline?
- 7 A. Yes. So that was where I
- 8 realized that there was a mistake in the
- 9 table is that that baseline number is the
- same as the summary number in Table 2.
- Q. So it's
- 12 A. That's correct.
- Q. Okay. And then each line item
- is essentially calculating the baseline
- percentage against the percent that you
- attribute to that specific manufacturer?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 18 A. I'm not sure, but you may be
- right, but I wouldn't have said it that way.
- 20 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. How would you say it? Just
- explain what each line is.
- 23 A. Each line item has a particular
- defendant named in it, and in the number
- calculated to the right of that, I rerun the

- but-for scenario, but I allow that defendant
- their promotion to stay in the but-for world,
- so that's by way of saying, no, that things
- 4 would not have been different for this
- 5 defendant. That is exactly -- it was
- 6 appropriate. It was not -- not shown to be
- ⁷ unlawful, whatever.
- 8 Q. Right. So you assumed that a
- particular defendant's promotion is lawful,
- and then rerun your but-for world?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 12 A. That is certainly the way I
- framed it, but presumed that for whatever
- reason, we are not going to recover related
- to that promotion, and so it stays in the
- but-for world instead of being backed out
- like the others.
- 18 BY MR. ROTH:
- 19 Q. So in order to allocate MMEs
- among the individual defendants and
- non-defendants, you said you looked at IMS
- data. Can you be more specific about which
- specific IMS data? Was it the NPA data or
- the IPS data or both?
- A. I -- I don't think I said what

- you said I said. But just to be clear, for
- this analysis, what we're backing out is
- promotion, detailing, not MMEs. We're
- backing out the detailing, and then whatever
- 5 MMEs flow from that, that comes out in the
- 6 analysis.
- 7 Q. Okay. So what is the data
- 8 source for the detailing?
- 9 A. The Integrated Promotional
- 10 Services.
- 11 Q. So the IPS?
- 12 A. The IPS.
- Q. So you did not consider the NPA
- 14 for that allocation?
- 15 A. No, because that was not the
- purpose of the analysis. The purpose of the
- analysis was to change what we're considering
- to be the challenged conduct, and then the
- model tells us how many MMEs flowed from
- that.
- Q. Did anyone check whether the
- 22 IPS data was corroborated by the NPA data
- with respect to how it allocated drugs?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Well, I think that notion

- doesn't make a lot of sense. There are drugs
- that are sold and not promoted. So
- there's -- there's not a one-to-one
- 4 relationship.
- 5 BY MR. ROTH:
- 6 Q. Even though 99.6% of the world
- is explained by promotion and price, drugs
- get sold without being promoted?
- 9 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 10 A. Those two things are not at all
- in contradiction. Again, remember, we're
- looking at an aggregate market here and we're
- talking about the aggregate market growth.
- 14 And so there are explicitly spillover effects
- anticipated here.
- 16 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Are you aware of for which
- drugs specifically plaintiffs have alleged
- unlawful marketing?
- A. Yes. I mean, could I sit here
- and rattle them off? No. They're -- but I'm
- happy to go through Table C with you.
- Q. Well, let me ask you that.
- Did you go through every drug
- on Table C to make sure that there was an

- allegation that with respect to that drug,
- something unlawful occurred?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 4 A. I received my instructions from
- 5 counsel about what promotion to consider
- 6 unlawful, and that was designated by
- defendant rather than by drug. And so I
- 8 confirmed with counsel all of the lists in
- 9 Table C. So that's my understanding, that
- these are the correct -- the correct drugs
- and defendants to be including in my
- 12 analysis.
- 13 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. So there could be drugs on
- Table C for which counsel will present no
- evidence of unlawful marketing?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 18 A. I guess I don't know one way or
- the other.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. If it were the case that there
- 22 are drugs on Table C for which no evidence of
- unlawful marketing is presented, you would
- 24 agree that you should then shift that drug to
- the but-for side of the equation?

- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Well, I'm not a lawyer, so I
- really don't -- I don't know how that
- 4 liability will work, if it's drug by drug or
- defendant by defendant. I do not honestly
- 6 know.
- 7 As we talked about before and
- 8 as you can see here, I have the ability to
- 9 back out drugs as well as defendants, but
- 10 I -- I haven't anticipated that.
- 11 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. And I think we spoke
- about this a little earlier, but you know
- there's a difference between Schedule II and
- Schedule III drugs under the Controlled
- 16 Substances Act?
- 17 A. I do.
- Q. And you are aware that the DEA
- has changed the classification of certain
- drugs over time because we'd talked about, I
- think, hydrocodone?
- A. Yes. Yes, I'm aware of that.
- Q. And I think you said this, but
- just to confirm, you didn't consider that
- issue in determining how to allocate

- detailing contacts for drugs that later
- became Schedule II but previously were
- 3 Schedule III at the time of detailing?
- 4 A. Well, I would say I did
- 5 consider it, and in consultation with
- 6 counsel, I left -- I treated those drugs as
- ⁷ if they were Schedule II for the entire time
- 9 period. That was an explicit assumption.
- 9 Q. Okay. And what was that
- assumption based on?
- 11 A. Instruction from counsel.
- Q. Are you aware that Dr. Perri
- opines on specific promotional efforts
- employed by the manufacturer defendants that
- he claims were unlawful?
- 16 A. I have read Dr. Perri's report.
- 17 I'm aware that he opines on some specific
- kinds of activities, yes.
- 19 Q. Have you read Dr. Egilman's
- 20 report?
- A. I have not.
- MR. SOBOL: Who has?
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Who prepared the tables in
- 25 Appendix C that assigned the particular drugs

- to particular defendants?
- 2 A. Forrest McCluer.
- Q. Do you know how he determined
- in the first instance who was a defendant and
- who was a non-defendant?
- 6 A. In consultation with counsel.
- 7 O. Based on instruction from
- 8 counsel?
- 9 A. I guess that's right. I mean,
- certainly it wasn't his opinion about who was
- 11 a defendant. There were some questions
- related to changes in ownership that required
- some digging, and Forrest may have
- contributed to the conversation, but
- ultimately, counsel determined who was a
- defendant and a non-defendant.
- Q. Were you involved in those
- decisions?
- A. Not explicitly, no.
- Q. How did Mr. McCluer conclude
- whether an entity that is not a named
- defendant in the lawsuit was affiliated with
- a defendant for the purposes of your report?
- A. In this conversation with
- counsel, he asked counsel to instruct.

```
1
                   How did you allocate
2.
     prescriptions among the named defendants once
3
     those defendants were established?
                                           Was it
     based on the IPS data? We're mixing things,
5
     so let me back up a step.
6
            Α.
                   Yes.
7
                   MR. SOBOL: Yeah, you are.
8
     BY MR. ROTH:
9
                   Did you allocate prescriptions
            Ο.
10
     among the named defendants, or is it your
11
     testimony your model only allocates the
12
     detailing contacts among the named
13
     defendants?
14
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
15
            mean promotions, I think.
16
                   MR. ROTH: Detailing and
17
            promotion are the same thing in her
18
            report. But let me reask the question
19
            so we have a clean record.
20
                   MR. SOBOL: Sorry.
21
     BY MR. ROTH:
22
                   Did you allocate prescriptions
23
     among the named defendants or does your model
     only allocate the detailing contacts among
24
     the named defendants?
25
```

- 1 A. Well, if you look at Table C.2,
- I do characterize by defendant and by drug,
- 3 MMEs and extended units. So I don't know
- 4 exactly what you mean by allocate. Because
- 5 my model is aggregate, I don't have to
- 6 allocate MMEs. I am summing up detailing for
- the defendants versus non-defendants, but
- 8 these tables summarize the data from the NPA
- 9 which give you extended units, which we then
- 10 convert to MMEs.
- Q. Okay. So I misunderstood you
- before.
- A. Yeah.
- Q. You allocated the detailing
- contacts using the IPS data, but then you did
- take from the NPA data the extended units and
- the MMEs for the drugs?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 19 A. Yes. I'm sorry if you were
- confused about that. The NPA is the sales
- data, the left-hand side variable. The IPS
- is the promotional data, the right-hand side
- ²³ variable.
- 24 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. So for the sales data

- for the MMEs, are you saying you didn't have
- to allocate because you just put the same
- 3 MMEs for the whole class in every line, or
- 4 how -- how do the MMEs, for example, for
- 5 Abstral, the first drug on the list, compare
- to the MMEs for other products in that class?
- 7 A. Well, you can see right here --
- 8 I've lost the first page, but to the right --
- 9 if you wanted to go to the beginning, to
- Table C.1, which is a little bit easier to
- 11 read.
- Q. I'm there.
- 13 A. You can see MMEs and extended
- units for Abstral.
- Q. So this is just taken straight
- from the data. This is the way the NPA data
- is, it's by drug and it contains the MMEs and
- the prescriptions?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. No. The NPA data contain the
- extended units and prescriptions. The MMEs
- are calculated using the multipliers we
- talked about from the CDC.
- 24 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Got it. That's a good

- 1 clarification.
- 2 So the NPA contains the
- extended units by drug?
- 4 A. Yes. I believe it's actually
- by NDC, and we rolled them up to drug.
- 6 Q. Okay. And you rolled them up
- 7 to drug. Then in C.2 you associate the drugs
- 8 with defendant or non-defendant?
- 9 A. I do.
- 10 Q. So how was that determination
- 11 made?
- 12 A. In consultation with counsel
- and in the IMS data, so the IMS data
- automatically say who the manufacturer is,
- but the IMS data have no memory, so if
- Actavis bought a company yesterday, it's
- considered an Actavis drug going back in
- 18 time.
- And so considerable work was
- undertaken to examine the -- as we might call
- it, the genealogy of these drugs.
- 22 O. And who undertook the work to
- examine the genealogy of the drugs?
- A. Well, Forrest provided the data
- that we have, as I mentioned earlier, and

- worked with counsel.
- Q. And what did you do to verify
- that Mr. McCluer and counsel's allocation of
- the genealogy of the drugs was construct?
- 5 A. I understand the process they
- 6 went through, for example, using public
- documents about acquisitions. I did not
- independently verify those allocations.
- 9 Q. Okay. We'll do a couple with
- public documents and see how you do.
- 11 A. Okay. Good.
- 12 Q. Hopefully you had them do a
- sample or two for you, no?
- 14 A. I certainly looked at what
- their process was. There are a lot of moving
- parts.
- 17 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
- Rosenthal-19, Kadian
- Defendant/Non-Defendant Spreadsheet,
- was marked for identification.)
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. So I want to hand you
- what I'll mark as Exhibit 19, which I will
- represent to you is your backup data
- distilled down for the drug Kadian.

- 1 A. Excellent.
- Q. And do you recognize this data
- or Excel format or did you not review these
- 4 sorts of documents with the team?
- 5 A. Well, I recognize the general
- 6 structure of this file. I couldn't tell you
- one way or another if I've seen this exact
- 8 file.
- 9 Q. Okay. So there's a column that
- says def status. Do you see that?
- 11 A. I do.
- Q. And it says Non or Def.
- 13 A. Yep.
- Q. And we can presume what that
- means, but have you --
- 16 A. It means non-defendant or
- defendant.
- Q. And are you speculating as to
- that or did Forrest tell you that? I mean,
- how do you know that?
- 21 A. Again --
- MR. SOBOL: Objection. Just no
- communications with counsel.
- But go ahead.
- A. Again, I've -- I know Forrest's

```
language around this.
BY MR. ROTH:
```

- Q. Okay. And then there's a
- 4 column for drug.
- Do you see that?
- A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And then a second column for
- 8 defendant, but this one will say either
- 9 non-defendant or it looks like a company
- name.
- Do you see that?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 O. Then there's a column for
- marketer. Do you see that?
- 15 A. Yes.
- Q. And do you know what that is?
- A. Yes. As I noted earlier this
- morning, I'm aware that there are marketing
- arrangements whereby a third party may market
- for a particular drug, as AbbVie did for
- Purdue in the case of OxyContin.
- Q. And then the last columns say
- date, def contacts and def cost of contacts.
- Do you see that?
- A. Yes. Those are directly from

- 1 the IPS.
- Q. And what are those columns,
- def_contacts and def_cost_of_contacts
- 4 representing?
- 5 A. The date is the month. It says
- 6 1 January, but it is the month of January.
- 7 Def contacts is the number of contacts, and
- 8 then cost of contacts is a dollar value that
- 9 IMS assigns to it.
- 10 BY MR. ROTH:
- 11 Q. So you had dollar values in the
- 12 IPS data but you chose not to model that?
- 13 A. That's correct.
- Q. So if you look at the
- def contacts, is this just taken directly
- 16 from the IPS data without any modification by
- 17 Mr. McCluer?
- 18 A. That's correct.
- 19 Q. How do you know that?
- A. Well, you put a piece of paper
- in front of me, I can't a hundred percent
- guarantee it, but it's my belief that these
- 23 are exactly the form that the data come from
- the IPS, so I believe that they are
- unmodified.

```
1
                    Sticking with this sheet for
            Ο.
     Kadian, the first couple of entries are
 2.
      labeled non-defendant.
 3
 4
                   Do you see that?
 5
            Α.
                    Yes.
 6
                   And Alpharma and Faulding are
 7
     both listed as non-defendant.
 8
                   Do you see that?
 9
            Α.
                   Yes.
10
                   And then if you go about seven
            Q.
11
      lines down, do you see there's a marketer
12
      labeled Purepac.
13
                   Do you see that?
14
            Α.
                   Yes.
15
                   And that's affiliated with
            Ο.
16
      defendant Actavis.
17
                    Do you see that?
18
                    I do.
            Α.
19
            Q.
                   Any idea why Purepac was
20
     assigned to Actavis by Mr. McCluer?
21
                    Again, I was not involved in
            Α.
22
      the individual decisions, so I do not know.
23
                    (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
            Rosenthal-20, Alpharma Form 8-K, was
24
25
            marked for identification.)
```

1 BY MR. ROTH: 2. Okay. I'm going to hand you Ο. 3 what I'll mark as Exhibit 20, which is a Form 8-K SEC filing from December 12th, 2001 5 by Alpharma, Inc. 6 Do you have --7 I do. December 12th, 2001. Α. 8 Yes. 9 And I assume this is the kind Q. 10 of document Mr. McCluer would have been 11 looking at to construct the genealogy of the 12 drugs? 13 MR. SOBOL: Objection, instruct 14 her not to answer. 15 MR. ROTH: On what basis? 16 MR. SOBOL: Because now you're 17 asking about the communications 18 between Mr. McCluer --19 MR. ROTH: No, I'm asking what 20 Mr. McCluer looked at. 21 MR. SOBOL: Let me finish. Let 22 me finish. 23 MR. ROTH: All right. 24 MR. SOBOL: You're asking about 25 the communications between Mr. McCluer

```
1
            and the lawyers.
 2.
                   MR. ROTH: I'm asking if this
 3
            is the kind of document Mr. McCluer
 4
            looked at to make the determination as
 5
            to whether Kadian should be attributed
 6
            to Actavis and to do the genealogy
 7
            work.
 8
                   MR. SOBOL: Well, then I object
 9
            because that assumes a fact not in
10
            evidence.
11
                   MR. ROTH: All right. Let me
12
            reask the question so we get a clean Q
13
            and A.
14
     BY MR. ROTH:
15
                   Is this the kind of document
            0.
16
     Mr. McCluer would have looked at to
17
     reconstruct the genealogy of the drugs in
18
     your Table 3?
19
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
20
                   Well, first, I just want to be
            Α.
21
     clear that I've characterized what happened.
22
     Mr. McCluer was absolutely involved because
23
     he had these data and could bring them to
24
     counsel.
                   So I was not suggesting that
25
```

- 1 Mr. McCluer was making a determination, so
- 2 I -- I understand that public documents were
- a part of what Mr. McCluer had dug out. I
- don't know what exactly was used to make the
- 5 determination.
- 6 BY MR. ROTH:
- 7 Q. You don't know whether
- 8 Mr. McCluer or counsel made the determination
- 9 or how it was made?
- 10 A. It was made with counsel. That
- is what I know.
- Q. Okay. So let's look at
- Exhibit 20. So this is a 2001 8-K from
- 14 Alpharma, Inc.
- Do you see that?
- 16 A. I do.
- Q. And then at the bottom it says
- 18 Item 2, Acquisition or Disposition of Assets.
- Do you see that?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. On December 12th, 2001,
- 22 Alpharma, Inc. acquired through its wholly
- owned subsidiary, Oral Pharmaceuticals
- 24 Acquisition Corp., all of the capital stock
- of US Oral Pharmaceuticals Pty Limited, which

```
owns through subsidiaries the generic oral
```

- 2 solid dose pharmaceutical businesses of
- FH Faulding & Company Limited (Faulding) from
- 4 Mayne Nickless Limited for \$660 million.
- 5 Do you see that?
- A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And then in the next paragraph
- 8 down, it says Alpharma's acquisition of the
- 9 Oral Pharmaceuticals Business includes the
- operations of Purepac Pharmaceuticals and
- 11 Faulding Laboratories in the United States.
- Do you see that?
- 13 A. Yes.
- Q. So going back to Exhibit 19,
- for some reason or another, the decision was
- made that Alpharma and Faulding were
- non-defendants, but the other acquired
- subsidiary, Purepac, is attributed to
- 19 Actavis.
- A. I -- this is the first that
- I've dug into a specific issue like this, so
- I can't say as I'm sitting here that there's
- some other piece of information that's
- relevant. I really don't know.
- Q. And you don't know whether

```
1
     there are other issues like this with your
 2.
     Table 3?
 3
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 4
            Α.
                   Again, I rely on counsel for
 5
     the identification of the appropriate
     entities to be included in the defendant
 6
 7
     group.
 8
     BY MR. ROTH:
 9
                   And if counsel was wrong in
            Q.
10
     allocating entities to defendant groups, then
11
     your Table 3 would reflect that wrong input
12
     from counsel in allocating causation to the
13
     manufacturer defendants?
14
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
15
            Α.
                   If there were a misallocation,
16
     it could certainly be corrected and Table 3
17
     rerun.
              Table 3 is just a product. It's a
18
     simulation to show the capabilities.
19
     there's an underlying issue -- and again, I
20
     don't know that there is one -- it could be
21
     altered and changed.
22
                   (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
23
            Rosenthal-21, Bloomberg Company
24
            Overview of Purepac Pharmaceutical
```

Holdings Inc., was marked for

25

identification.) 1 2 BY MR. ROTH: 3 Ο. Okay. Let me mark as Exhibit 21 information from Bloomberg on 4 5 Purepac. Do you have that? 6 Α. Yes, let's see. 7 O. It says: Purepac 8 Pharmaceutical Holdings operates as a 9 subsidiary of Pfizer Inc. 10 Yes, I'm trying to figure out 11 what date. I see the date on -- this just 12 might be when it was printed, though, so 13 what's the date of this fact? 14 This was printed off on Ο. 15 April 14th, 2019 from Bloomberg, so two weeks 16 old. 17 Α. Right, right, I understand. I 18 just wasn't sure what time period you were 19 going to ask me be about since -- this may be 20 current, but I don't -- again, because things 21 change, I don't know. 22 Well, that's a great point. 23 what matters for Table 3? Are you looking at current affiliation or past affiliation or 24

affiliation at the time of detailing?

25

What

- did Mr. McCluer do?
- A. Again, on instructions from
- counsel, as when a company acquires -- when a
- defendant acquires a drug that was marketed
- by another defendant earlier, those -- that
- 6 detailing carries forward to the acquiring --
- 7 the assumption there is that the acquiring
- 8 entity acquires liability for those effects.
- 9 Again, that's something that's
- been explicit and so those kinds of changes
- work that way.
- 12 Q. And that was an instruction
- from counsel as opposed to an analysis of the
- 14 asset purchase agreement or some other
- mechanism?
- 16 A. This was all on instruction
- 17 from counsel.
- Q. Back to your tables for a
- minute. If you look at Table C.6 -- I quess
- one question: Do you know why C.5 and C.6
- have privileged and confidential stamps at
- the bottom?
- A. I don't know. Not being a
- lawyer, I think we might put it on
- everything.

- Q. Well, did counsel draft this on
- their computer or was this something that
- 3 McCluer did?
- 4 A. This is something that we did.
- 5 Q. Okay.
- 6 MR. SOBOL: It might be because
- of ARCOS.
- 8 BY MR. ROTH:
- 9 Q. So if you look at --
- 10 A. I love that you think counsel
- 11 know how to use a spreadsheet.
- 12 Q. I do actually. We'll have fun
- if we get to trial.
- A. Okay. Good.
- Q. So if you look at Table C.6,
- the first page starts with Actavis, and tell
- me when you're there.
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. They're not numbered so it's a
- little hard.
- A. I know. Yes, I see Actavis.
- Q. Just pivoting back to a
- conversation we were having earlier. So, for
- example, oxycodone, it looks like there's
- contacts that are attributed to Actavis.

```
1
                   Do you see that?
 2.
            Α.
                   Yes.
 3
                   Which is zero percent of the
            Q.
 4
     contacts because it's obviously lower than
 5
     one-hundredth of a decimal place of the
 6
     contacts?
 7
            Α.
                   Yes.
 8
                   And still there's
            Ο.
 9
     MMEs that are associated with oxycodone.
10
                   Do you see that?
11
            Α.
                   Yes.
                         It's --
12
            Q.
                   Go ahead.
13
                   MR. SOBOL: There's no question
14
            before you.
15
            Α.
                   Yes.
16
     BY MR. ROTH:
17
            Q.
                   Well, and then we can see like
18
                             contacts which
     in Kadian, you've got
19
         , and that's associated with
20
                  MMEs, right?
21
            Α.
                   Yes.
22
                   And you're not drawing any
            Q.
     conclusion about the effect of this extremely
23
24
     small percentage of promotion and the number
25
     of MMEs prescribed for those drugs, are you?
```

```
1
           Α.
                   I think I've been extremely
2.
     clear that my analysis is an aggregate
3
     analysis of the entire opioid class.
                   So where it says
4
5
     MMEs for oxycodone, what is that number?
6
     that all generic oxycodone from 1993 to 2018?
7
                   Sold by Actavis.
8
                   Okay. So all oxycodone sold by
           Ο.
9
     Actavis based on counsel and Mr. McCluer's
10
     assignment of drugs is in the MME column, and
11
     there's promotional contacts in the data?
12
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
13
                   Well, again, instruction from
           Α.
14
     counsel identified the defendants. You can
     see here that oxycodone is -- the
15
16
     manufacturer is just Actavis. It seems
17
     uncontroversial to me. But yes, there are
18
                MMEs of oxycodone that Actavis
19
     sold between 1993 and 2018.
20
     BY MR. ROTH:
21
                   So can you tell without digging
22
     into the guts of the model what share Actavis
23
     is being allocated for its oxycodone
24
     contacts in your model?
25
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
```

```
1 Objection.
```

- A. Well, you can see it rounded
- here to two decimal places. The share of
- 4 contacts is obviously de minimis.
- 5 BY MR. ROTH:
- 6 Q. But in terms of the way the
- ⁷ shares work in your Table 3, are you looking
- 8 at percent contacts to come up with that
- 9 number? You're not; you're doing a revised
- but-for analysis.
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 12 A. Yes, but the two things are not
- disconnected. So the way I construct
- Table 3, as I mentioned before, is not
- allocating on the basis of MMEs. It's about
- rerunning the but-for model and altering the
- inputs in terms of detailing.
- So the contacts for Actavis
- are backed out when I back Actavis out of the
- model in Table 3, so that all of the contacts
- that you see here associated with Actavis,
- that is what gets backed out of the model.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. So the of promotional
- 25 contacts?

```
1
           Α.
                    , yes.
2.
                   So how is that resulting in an
           Ο.
3
     overall allocation in Table 3 of
4
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
5
           Α.
                   -- well, I'm sorry.
6
     afraid you misunderstand Table 3. So let me
7
     go back and explain Table 3 again.
8
                   So Table 3 starts out with the
9
     same aggregate impact measure that I
10
     calculate in Table 2, right, so that's the --
11
     if all defendant promotion did not occur,
12
     here's what percent of units would not have
13
     been sold.
14
                   And then in Table 3, then I
     say, okay, well, what if, in fact, the
15
16
     of detailing that Actavis was responsible for
17
     according to my analysis -- what if that's
18
     actually -- that doesn't get affected. That
19
     stays in the model. Then I run another
20
     prediction. These are econometric
21
     predictions based on Model B, and so the
22
     whatever percent, ____, now that's the
23
     aggregate percent of all MMEs if Actavis'
24
     conduct is no longer subject to recovery.
25
                   ///
```

```
BY MR. ROTH:
1
2.
                   So to figure out what
     percentage of causation each manufacturer's
3
4
     having, you actually have to subtract the
5
     percentage that you come up with from that
6
     analysis from the baseline?
7
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection,
8
            mischaracterizes the testimony.
9
            Α.
                   If you wanted to know how
10
     much -- how many MMEs Actavis' conduct
11
     specifically caused in the market overall,
12
     you would subtract those two numbers.
13
     BY MR. ROTH:
14
                   So you would get ____, which is
            Ο.
15
     close to the of promotional contacts?
16
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
17
            Α.
                   That's correct.
18
     BY MR. ROTH:
19
                   So essentially -- and we can do
20
     this defendant by defendant, but it looks
21
     like your allocations are just mirroring how
22
     much each of these defendants promoted?
23
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection.
24
            Α.
                   Well, they are not, but -- but
     it should be obvious that because the
25
```

- 1 challenged conduct is promotion, that if we
- look at taking defendants out of the impact
- analysis, that the results would be
- 4 proportional to promotion, because that's the
- 5 thing that's being challenged.
- 6 BY MR. ROTH:
- 7 Q. So whoever has the most
- 8 detailing contacts in the IPS data is going
- 9 to get the highest share under your Table 3?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 11 A. Well, again, Table 3 is not
- framed or interpreted as telling you how to
- allocate damages. It is intended for the
- court to see, A, that it's possible to move
- defendants in and out of the analysis, and,
- B, what those effects would be.
- Whether or not damages are
- allocated on the same basis, that is
- something about which I know nothing.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. So we talked about
- 22 allocating the detailing contacts, and I
- assume the questions I asked you about the
- process for doing that would be true whether
- we're talking about between defendants or

```
1
     between defendants or non-defendants, it was
2.
     Mr. McCluer with instruction from counsel
3
     reviewing the sort of documents we just
4
     reviewed here today?
5
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection. What's
6
           the question?
7
                   The --
           Α.
8
                   MR. SOBOL: No, I don't know
9
           what the question is. Is there a
10
           question? Or you want to just say
11
            "correct" at the end?
12
                   MR. ROTH: I mean, come on.
13
           All right.
14
     BY MR. ROTH:
15
                   I asked you questions about how
16
     detailing contacts were allocated.
                                           Is the
17
     process you described the same whether we're
18
     talking about allocating among the defendants
19
     or between the defendants and non-defendants?
20
           Α.
                   The process of identifying
21
     what -- in effect, what contacts should be
22
     assigned to defendants was with counsel, and
23
     it was ultimately counsel's advice.
     Mr. McCluer assisted because he had the
24
25
     granular data, but ultimately, the
```

- identification -- I mean, I'm not sure why
- it's different to say the identification of
- what pieces of -- what products belong with
- 4 what defendants and what products belong to
- 5 non-defendants. That's all one process.
- Q. Okay. How does your model
- 7 allocate generic drugs?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 9 BY MR. ROTH:
- 10 Q. The same way as we just
- 11 discussed?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 13 A. I don't know what you mean by
- 14 allocate. My model measures the aggregate
- impact of the challenged --
- 16 BY MR. ROTH:
- 17 Q. I should say it differently.
- 18 How does Table C identify and associate
- generic drugs with manufacturers?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Table C, I mean, the process
- for identifying the manufacturers and the
- drugs is the same for generics as it is for
- brand name drugs. Those generic
- manufacturers are identified in the IPS --

```
sorry, in both the IPS and the NPA data.
1
2.
     BY MR. ROTH:
3
           Q. And then looking back on
4
     Exhibit 19, you reference that the marketers
5
     were associated with entities pursuant to
     marketing arrangements. What did you review
6
7
     on that score?
8
           Α.
                   I relied on counsel for that
     information.
10
                   MR. ROTH: I tell you what, why
11
           don't we take five more minutes,
12
           because I think it would benefit for
13
            streamlining.
14
                   THE WITNESS: Okay.
15
                   THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is
16
           4:57 p.m. We're now off the record.
17
                   (Recess taken, 4:57 p.m. to
18
            5:15 p.m.)
                   THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is
19
20
            5:15 p.m. We're back on the record.
     BY MR. ROTH:
21
22
                   To close the loop on this,
     Professor Rosenthal, Table 3 is the output of
23
```

Appendix C and the way that promotional

visits and MMEs are affiliated with the

24

25

- defendants or non-defendants; is that right?
 - MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 - A. I guess I wouldn't say that
 - 4 exactly. Table C reflects the underlying
 - data structure that allows us to parse
 - 6 defendants individually and collectively from
 - 7 non-defendants in the promotional data.
 - 8 Table 3 then relies on that
 - 9 structure to produce alternative but-for
- percentages.
- 11 BY MR. ROTH:
- 12 Q. The purpose of putting Table C
- together was to create Table 3?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 15 A. I'm not sure that was its sole
- purpose. It was to be transparent about how
- we are allocating drugs and their associated
- promotion to defendants.
- 19 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Table 3 does not allow for a
- defendant-specific breakdown of the effect of
- that defendant's promotion, correct?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Table 3 provides an aggregate
- measure of impact associated with defendants'

```
promotion; it does not disaggregate that
1
2.
     across sales.
3
     BY MR. ROTH:
4
                   And I think you said earlier,
5
     for that you would have to do a disaggregated
6
     model, and that's not something you were
7
     asked to do, nor something you did?
8
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection, form,
9
            mischaracterizes the prior testimony.
10
                   MR. ROTH: Okay. Let me try it
11
            again.
12
     BY MR. ROTH:
13
                   In order to analyze the effect
14
     of a specific defendant's promotion, you
15
     would need to look at a defendant-specific
16
     model to correlate its promotion to MMEs?
17
                   MR. SOBOL: Objection,
18
            mischaracterizes prior testimony.
19
            Α.
                   Well, I don't think so. What I
20
     have done, as you know, in the aggregate is
21
     to look at all promotion and the extent to
22
     which it impacted all sales.
23
                   And then in Table 3, the only
24
     thing I'm trying to do is to identify if we
25
     moved some set of promotion from the okay
```

- column -- from the not okay column back into
- the okay column, how that would affect my
- 3 aggregate impact.
- 4 So I am looking discretely at
- defendants' promotion. But because I'm
- interested in impact, whether or not it was
- increasing my sales or increasing your sales,
- 8 I have, appropriate to my assignment,
- 9 included both of those things in that impact
- analysis. I have not been asked anywhere to
- calculate the effect only on own sales.
- 12 BY MR. ROTH:
- 13 Q. Table 3 allows you to assess
- the impact of an individual defendant's
- promotional contacts on the aggregate
- promotion and aggregate MMEs?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- and answered.
- 19 A. Yes, that's correct. And just
- to be clear, as we talked about before, the
- purpose of Table 3 is not to allocate to
- defendants. I don't know how damages
- ultimately will be allocated, but to
- demonstrate that I could remove the conduct
- of one of the defendants and still calculate

- 1 aggregate impact.
- 2 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And, in fact, Table 3 does not
- 4 even allow you to isolate the impact of an
- 5 individual defendant's promotion alone on the
- 6 aggregate; it simply shows you the proportion
- of that individual defendant's promotion to
- 8 the aggregate?
- 9 MR. SOBOL: Objection, form,
- asked and answered.
- 11 A. I don't think that's correct.
- 12 As we talked about before, this is not the
- purpose of the table. But if you were to
- look at the but-for percentage including
- Purdue versus the but-for percentage
- excluding Purdue, you would see the increment
- that is due to Purdue's conduct.
- 18 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And that's essentially based on
- Purdue's share of the promotional contacts in
- the data?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- and answered.
- A. That is the way the aggregate
- model works, yes. It looks at all detailing

- and their effect on all sales.
- 2 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. It's akin to a market share
- 4 analysis on the promotional data and the
- 5 number of contacts a given defendant has?
- 6 MR. SOBOL: Objection, form,
- 7 asked and answered.
- 8 A. Well, it's not strictly
- 9 speaking because the model has this time
- series structure that marketing that occurs
- 11 at one point in time is not the same as
- marketing that occurs at a different point in
- time. So it's not, strictly speaking,
- proportional.
- 15 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. But it is essentially a market
- share analysis of each defendant's share of
- contacts as modified by the time series
- structure that you've imposed that we talked
- about earlier today?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. I just can't agree with that
- statement. It's not a market share analysis.
- It is the result, the output of a time series
- 25 analysis of the effect of marketing on sales,

- and -- and then I alter a set of underlying
- 2 assumptions about what is in and what is out.
- But it comes out of -- out of
- this econometric model. It doesn't -- it's
- 5 not simply a market share analysis.
- 6 BY MR. ROTH:
- 7 Q. If you took all of the
- 8 defendants out of the model except for one,
- 9 what would the result of your table be?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 11 A. Another number. I haven't done
- 12 that.
- 13 BY MR. ROTH:
- 14 Q. I mean, would that defendant
- not just get the entire , or would there
- be some other...
- A. No, that's not the way the
- 18 model works.
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. But it wouldn't be --
- that would not be a defendant-specific model;
- that would just be isolating how your
- aggregate model works when you just consider
- one defendant's promotion?

- 1 A. Well, again, the aggregate
- model would be the same, and if we said that
- all the defendants were no longer going to be
- 4 subject to recovery except one, then we would
- be left with the -- whatever the effect of
- that defendant's promotion on sales was.
- 7 Q. Have you compared the results
- 8 of altering your aggregate model using
- 9 Table 3 on a defendant-by-defendant basis
- with each defendant's share of promotional
- 11 contacts in the data?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
- and answered.
- 14 A. Well, I think when you and I
- were talking before the break, you made some
- observation, but I have not, no.
- 17 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. When were you retained
- by the plaintiffs in this case?
- A. In the summer. I'm not sure
- the date on the letter, but in the summer of
- 22 2018, sorry, to be clear.
- Q. Who was it that retained you?
- A. I was retained by co-counsel.
- There are two Pauls and Joe Rice, and one of

- them is a Hanly, but I can't remember all
- their names.
- 9 Q. Okay. Did you personally draft
- 4 your expert report?
- 5 A. I did.
- 6 Q. And did anyone else assist you
- ⁷ in the drafting of the report?
- A. I had some assistance from my
- 9 staff, yes.
- Q. And you've mentioned your
- 11 staff. We said that was Greylock. Can you
- just give us the names of all the people who
- were on your staff?
- 14 A. Sure. Yes, of course. Forrest
- McCluer, who is the senior economist they
- mentioned earlier, particularly around the
- technical aspects of the report. I believe I
- would have had some assistance, for example,
- in summarizing the complaint from Renee
- 20 Rushnawitz.
- Q. Can you spell that?
- A. Yes, R -- well, Renee, is
- R-E-N-E-E, and then Rushnawitz,
- 24 R-U-S-H-N-A-W-I-T-Z.
- Q. Okay. Anyone else?

```
1
            Α.
                   Not that I know of, but there
2.
     are -- there are junior staff, for example,
3
     who work with Forrest and Renee, so I think
     if you looked, you might see that there were
5
     junior staff pulling articles, doing that
6
     kind of thing, but not involved in drafting.
7
                   So I understand from earlier
8
     today and attending their depositions that
9
     there was some amount of coordination you did
10
     with Professors Cutler, Gruber and McGuire
11
     filing these reports; is that right?
12
            Α.
                   Yes.
13
                   Did you meet with each of the
            Ο.
14
     three other professors about your reports in
15
     person before March 25th?
16
            Α.
                   Yes, we had meetings with
17
     counsel.
18
                   Do you recall how many meetings
            Ο.
19
     you had with one or more of the Professor
20
     Cutler group or McGuire try up frustrate
21
     prior to March 25th with or without counsel
22
     present?
23
            Α.
                   I believe there were perhaps
24
     four face-to-face meetings from the time I
25
     was retained to the filing of the report.
                                                   Ιt
```

- 1 may have been five.
- Q. And in addition to the four to
- five face-to-face meetings, did you speak
- 4 with Professors Cutler, Gruber or McGuire
- 5 about either your work or their work on this
- 6 case?
- 7 A. We had conference calls with
- 8 that group and with counsel for a period that
- 9 were weekly.
- Q. And do you recall how long the
- in-person meetings were?
- 12 A. Those in-person meetings I
- think were -- they were largely half day
- meetings.
- Q. And during those meetings, did
- you present your analyses to each other on
- slides or were they just conversations? How
- did those meetings work?
- MR. SOBOL: Just generally,
- without the content.
- A. Generally there were high-level
- 22 presentations and discussions.
- BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. And did you discuss with them
- in general terms the analyses that ultimately

became the output of your expert report? 1 2. Α. Yes. 3 And the models you would run 4 and the approaches you would take? 5 Yes. Α. 6 And I assume they shared their 7 approaches and models and general report 8 structures with you too? 9 Α. Yes. 10 Did you review drafts of any of 0. 11 their reports and did they review drafts of 12 your reports? 13 I -- what was the question. Α. 14 MR. SOBOL: With or without 15 counsel? 16 Review drafts with or without Α. 17 counsel? 18 MR. SOBOL: Well --19 BY MR. ROTH: 20 Were there drafts reviewed? I Q. 21 know I'm not going to get the drafts. I just 22 want to know if you reviewed each other's 23 drafts? 24 MR. SOBOL: Sure. 25 MR. ROTH: And did the realtime

drop off? 1 2. DEFENSE COUNSEL: Ours is 3 working. 4 MR. ROTH: Never mind. Go 5 ahead. So I did see drafts of at least 6 Α. 7 Cutler and part of McGuire. 8 BY MR. ROTH: And did you discuss the 9 10 regression model approaches that you would 11 each take with each other? We discussed it, our analysis 12 Α. 13 in general, yes. 14 Do you believe the regression Ο. 15 models you used in this case would be 16 publishable? 17 Yes, I do. Α. 18 What about Professor Cutler's methodology? Do you believe that would be 19 publishable? 20 21 Yes, I do. It's very similar 22 to other work he has published. 23 Do you believe that professor Ο. Gruber's methodologies would be publishable? 24 Yes, obviously professor 25

Α.

- 1 Gruber's methodology -- it's multiple
- methodologies it's not one thing, but yes, I
- 3 believe it would be.
- 4 Q. And same question for professor
- 5 McGuire?
- A. Yes, I believe it would be.
- Q. I noticed you're charging \$825
- 8 an hour for your time?
- 9 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 10 Q. How many hours have you spent
- to data personally working on this matter?
- 12 A. I believe the number is about
- 13 300.
- Q. And what about your team at
- 15 Greylock McKinnon? Do you have any sense to
- as how many hours they've spent?
- 17 A. I have not looked at their
- hours.
- 19 Q. I imagine it's been more or
- less a full-time job for them since July?
- A. I think that that is pretty
- 22 close to true.
- Q. And have you or Greylock issued
- 24 any invoices?
- A. Greylock submits those

- invoices. I don't know for sure. I assume
- that they have submitted invoices.
- Q. Do you have any sense as to the
- 4 overall quantum of how much you have Greylock
- 5 have charged in fees?
- A. No, I do not.
- 7 Q. And I assume your work is not
- 8 contingency fee based in any way?
- 9 A. It is not in any way.
- 10 Q. Did the plaintiffs replace any
- 11 reconstructions on cost or the scope of work
- that you or Greylock was allowed to do?
- 13 A. Not to my knowledge, nothing --
- nothing in my retention that suggested that,
- 15 no.
- Q. Okay. So we spoke earlier
- today about a couple of things you're relying
- on counsel for. One was the assumption that
- they'll prove all marketing since 1995 is
- unlawful, correct?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Another one the construction of
- table C that allocated promotional contacts
- from the IPS data to defendants, right?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.

```
1
            Α.
                   Right, to the extent there's
 2
     uncertain city there, it's not just the way
 3
     the data arrive, so yes, that genealogy.
 4
     BY MR. ROTH:
 5
                   Right. So we've got those two
            Ο.
 6
     things. As sit here right now, is there any
 7
     other assumption that was given to you by
 8
     counsel that we haven't talked about yet?
 9
            Α.
                   Hmm.
10
                   MR. SOBOL: On the direct or --
11
            I can't think of anything, but you
12
            haven't really --
13
                   MR. ROTH: We haven't gone past
14
            the direct model yet, that's true.
15
                   Yeah, it's helpful for me to
            Α.
16
     see my summary.
17
     BY MR. ROTH:
18
            Ο.
                   Okay.
19
                   MR. SOBOL: She was given the
20
            assignment. I'm not trying to coach
21
            her.
22
            Α.
                   Not that I can think of, as I
23
     sit here.
24
     BY MR. ROTH:
25
                   Okay. Look at Attachment A
            Q.
```

- with me, please, for a minute. And that's
- the CV that you filed with your report in
- 3 this case?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And I assume that is still
- 6 accurate as of today?
- 7 A. It's the most updated one I
- 8 have. It may -- what is it May there may
- 9 have been a paper or two that's been
- published since the CV was finalized.
- Q. Okay. Have you published any
- economic papers related to opioids?
- 13 A. I have not.
- Q. Have you published any academic
- papers related to addiction?
- A. I have not.
- Q. And you've never testified
- 18 previously on either opioids or addiction,
- 19 true?
- A. I believe that that is true.
- I'm just trying to think of cases that
- involved multiple drugs, but I --
- Oh, yes, although actually I
- have to check to see if it's -- if I actually
- testified in this case. I just want to look

```
1
     at that part of my CV. Let's see. Or I
2.
     could look at the report --
3
            Q.
                   Yeah.
                          Take your time.
4
            Α.
                   -- testimony. Yeah, one sec.
5
                   (Document review.)
6
            Α.
                   This case was a number of years
7
     ago, and I just honestly cannot remember if I
8
     was ever deposed in it, so I can confirm that
9
     offline, but there was another ways that I
10
     was retained in that related to an opioid.
11
     BY MR. ROTH:
12
                   I tell you what, we can start
```

- 13 there tomorrow.
- 14 Α. Okay.
- 15 Have you ever had your opinions 16 excluded or limited by a court?
- 17 Α. In one case an opinion I 18 offered on ascertainability in a case 19 involving a drug called Wellbutrin XL, my 20 opinion on -- on damages was accepted, by my 21 opinion as it related to ascertainability was
- 22 deemed to have included some inappropriate

legal assumptions, as I understand the

- 24 judge's opinion in that matter. So yes.
- 25 And is that the only one were a Ο.

23

- 1 court limited or excluded your opinions?
- A. Yes.
- Q. You're not aware of any others
- 4 as you sit here right now?
- A. I'm not aware of any others.
- 6 Q. What happened in Celexa and
- 7 Lexapro?
- 8 MR. SOBOL: Objection to form.
- 9 A. Again I'm not a lawyer, but I
- don't think my opinion was excluded.
- 11 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. Is Attachment B to your
- 13 report a complete list of all of the
- materials on which you relies to form your
- opinions in this case?
- 16 A. It is.
- Q. Did you review any materials
- that you didn't rely on that aren't included
- in Attachment B?
- A. I may have. It would be hard
- for me to cross-walk to see things that I
- reviewed and didn't rely on. My staff
- certainly reviewed other documents.
- Q. How were the depositions that
- you reviewed -- I think there are seven in

```
1
     total -- selected?
 2.
                   Yes.
                         I specifically asked
 3
     counsel -- because as you know in my
     assignment I was asked to undertake this
 5
     analysis nationally, I specifically asked
 6
     counsel to find in their record any testimony
 7
     relative to the national nature of marketing.
 8
     It's not something that's easy to find in
 9
     documents, otherwise.
10
                   Got it.
            Q.
11
                   So you received those seven
12
     with -- in response to your very specific
13
     requests?
14
            Α.
                   Yes.
15
                   And beyond that, you didn't
16
     review any depositions in this case?
17
                   I don't believe I cite
            Α.
18
     depositions for any other purpose in this
19
     case, no.
20
            Ο.
                   You list three other expert
     reports, Schumacher, Perri and Parran.
21
22
                   Do you see that?
23
                   I do.
            Α.
```

Are those the only expert

reports that you reviewed before issuing

24

25

- 1 yourself. I think you mentioned you might
- have seen drafts of Cutler, McGuire and
- 3 Gruber?
- 4 A. Yes, but I don't cite to them
- 5 my report or use them.
- 6 Q. Yeah, count rely on them?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. How did you select the Bates
- 9 numbered documents that are listed in
- 10 Attachment B?
- 11 A. The Bates number documents were
- the product of searches that I asked my staff
- to undertake specifically looking for
- information on marketing tactics.
- One big set of documents that I
- asked them to find was related to promotional
- effectiveness, and those documents that talk
- about the return on investment for marketing
- expenditures.
- So these were basically the
- result of specific requests I made to my
- staff and they searched the database
- themselves.
- Q. And did you review all of the
- documents related on in your Attachment B, or

- did you rely on your staff to do some of that
- 2 review for you?
- A. I reviewed the key segments of
- 4 all of these documents. Some of the
- documents are quite long, and I relied on my
- 6 staff to review the whole documents.
- 7 Q. I'd be shocked if you read
- 8 every one of these in 300 hours?
- 9 A. Yes, as I said, some of these
- documents are very long, and you see that I
- cite to specific parts of them.
- 12 Q. Okay. Look at B8 please which
- lists the electronic data you relied on.
- 14 A. Okay.
- Q. So we've talked a lot today
- about the NPA and the NSP data from IQVIA?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Sorry.
- 19 A. The IPS --
- Q. And the NPA and the IPS data.
- A. Yes.
- Q. But have we not talked about
- the NSP data. So what is the National Sales
- Perspective data and how you are relying on
- 25 that?

- 1 A. I'm trying to think if we
- 2 actually use the NSP. I know we cite it in
- our tables. We show it in Table C in order
- 4 to be able to show wholesale quantities as
- well. But we actually use the NPA data
- themselves, you know, essentially they track
- 7 the same -- the same products at different
- 8 stages of the supply chain and so I can't
- 9 recall.
- 10 I'd have to actual look
- carefully through the tables to see if
- there's any reason that we used the wholesale
- data. Those are wholesale data.
- O. So the NPA data is the retail
- data.
- 16 A. That's correct.
- Q. And the NSP data is the
- wholesale data?
- 19 A. Correct.
- Q. Do you know if you did any data
- cross-walking or review of the two data
- sources to see how they related to each
- other?
- A. I believe we may have. I don't
- know -- I don't know if there's -- that's

```
what I was trying to remember, if there's
1
2
     anything in my report to that effect.
3
     have used those two datasets very frequently,
4
     and they typically are extremely highly
5
     correlated. One lags the other, obviously.
6
                   MR. SOBOL: Do you mind if I
7
            coach him on an irrelevancy right now?
8
            No seriously, this might just help you
9
            to clean something up.
10
                   Do you use NSP for prices?
11
                   THE WITNESS: No, I use the NPA
12
            for prices.
13
                   MR. SOBOL: Okay.
14
                   MR. ROTH: Okay.
15
     BY MR. ROTH:
16
                   So on the electronic data
17
     section, what is this agency for healthcare
18
     research quality healthcare cost and
19
     utilization project and how do you use that?
20
            Α.
                   Sure.
                          That's part of our
21
     conversation for tomorrow, I hope.
22
     data are discharge data that we use to look
23
     at the surgical admissions.
24
                   In the indirect model?
            Ο.
25
            Α.
                   Yeah, in Section X.
```

- O. And then the bureau of labor
- statistics that's also used in the indirect
- 3 model?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 O. The ARCOS data is in the
- 6 indirect model. What is this health
- 7 resources services administration Area Health
- 8 Resource File?
- 9 A. The Area Health Resource File
- is sort of a metadata file. It includes data
- from other sources to describe various
- dimensions of county-level health systems,
- health measures. So we also used that in the
- indirect model, and I actually have to look
- to see if we used in the Section X.
- O. And then what about the CDC
- surveillance epidemiology and end result
- 18 dataset?
- 19 A. Those data track cancer, cancer
- 20 epidemiology.
- Q. How did you get access to the
- electronic data that you list in
- 23 Attachment B?
- A. Attachment B includes some
- publicly available data that anyone can

- obtain through the Internet, so that would
- cover the ARC data, the ASEC data, the SEER
- results, because we're not getting the SEER
- 4 microdata; they're aggregated. And certainly
- 5 the morphine milligram equivalence from the
- 6 CDC is publicly available data, the Area
- 7 Health Resource File is publicly available
- 8 data.
- 9 The ARCOS data we obtained
- through compass lexicon, the IQVIA data
- counsel purchased on our behalf. They won't
- sell it to us directly for litigation
- purposes. They will sell to counsel.
- 14 O. And the --
- A. And the INCB are public.
- Q. And did you discuss with
- counsel purchasing any additional IQVIA data
- than the three set that you analyzed, IPS,
- 19 NPA or NSP?
- MR. SOBOL: I instruct her not
- to answer.
- MR. ROTH: I asked her if she
- talked about it.
- MR. SOBOL: Well, it would
- carry the implication of the content

- of the conversation.
- 2 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Are you aware that you've sells
- data beyond those three datasets that were
- 5 purchased?
- A. Yes. I am aware they sell
- ⁷ other datasets.
- 8 Q. Okay. Did you sign any
- 9 protective orders to get access to the ARCOS
- 10 data?
- 11 A. I did not, no.
- 12 Q. And have you signed any data
- use agreements related to any of the data you
- 14 looked at?
- A. No, but I don't know to what
- extent, for example, the people who actually
- have the data have signed those data use
- agreements so I don't touch the data.
- 19 Q. I didn't see any depositions
- from any of the Cuyahoga or Summit County
- witnesses on Attachment B, so I assume you
- didn't review those?
- A. I did not.
- Q. Did you interview any of the
- employees with other Summit or Cuyahoga

```
1 County?
```

- A. My analysis is a national
- analysis of the effect of detailing on sales,
- 4 so interviewing people in the bellwether
- 5 counties would if the really not make sense
- as part of what I'm trying to do.
- 7 Q. And you didn't rely beyond the
- 8 seven depositions you list any other
- 9 depositions in this case related to
- defendants' marketing efforts?
- 11 A. Again, I -- I don't find those
- to be relevant to the main affect the here,
- which is a quantitative analysis, and as I
- noted in my report, economists generally
- proceed using data to tell what people have
- done in response to a stimulus rather than by
- asking them to talk about it.
- Q. What did you do to prepare for
- your deposition today?
- A. I reviewed my report, the
- documents I rely on, including the articles,
- basically everything in this Attachment B,
- and I had conversations with counsel.
- Q. Okay. Turning back to page 10
- of your report, which is the handy summary

```
1
     chart?
 2.
            Α.
                   Yes.
 3
            Q.
                   Do you do this for every
 4
     report?
 5
                   I -- it's -- I like a handy
            Α.
 6
     summary table. It's something that is --
 7
     that we do often in writing federal grants.
 8
                   I will tell you this is
     excellent and I'm going to start forcing some
 9
10
     of the experts that we have to start doing
11
     this?
12
                   MR. SOBOL: It's the only thing
13
            I understand in the whole report.
14
                   MR. ROTH: It's nice, it's a
15
            one-pager.
16
     BY MR. ROTH:
17
            Ο.
                   So recognizing there's a lot of
18
     nuance here, and we've already been through
19
     your direct model fairly exhaustively and
20
     we'll do the same for the indirect and the
21
     Section X analysis tomorrow?
22
                   Yes.
            Α.
23
                   I want to touch briefly on
     Section VII for a minute?
24
25
            Α.
                   Okay.
```

- Q. Okay. So Section VII, you
- 2 reviewed literature on the marketing of
- opioids and shared examples from discovery
- 4 that corroborate the economic theory and
- 5 evidence on pharmaceutical marketing. That's
- 6 what you said, right?
- 7 A. Yes.
- Q. And we've talked about some of
- 9 that literature here today?
- 10 A. We have. We haven't gone into
- detail on the transfers of value literature
- related to opioids, but we can.
- Q. It's a tomorrow topic, unless
- 14 you want to stay late?
- A. No, that's fine.
- Q. But then on the discovery
- materials, you know, you said you had very
- specific requests for what you looked at.
- Are those the documents you
- looked at to come to the conclusions you do
- in Section VII of your report?
- 22 A. Yes. The documents that I cite
- in Section VII -- and again can you tell that
- my quantification of the effect of promotion
- on sales doesn't rely on some measure from

- this analysis, but this serves to give some
- justification for the theory that I'm
- pursuing that promotion affects sales and
- 4 that there are multiple mechanisms involved.
- 5 So I review them, I would say
- in Section VII with that purpose in mind, not
- 7 with the purpose of being exhaustive.
- Q. Yeah. And I think you said
- 9 earlier you're not marketing expert, right?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- 11 A. I am not here to offer an
- expert opinion on marketing. I think
- Dr. Perri does that.
- 14 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. And to the extent that
- you're offering comments in Section VII.B of
- your report from paragraphs 43 to 48 related
- 18 to defendants' marketing documents, that's
- really did you know with an eye toward
- 20 corroborating what the economic literature
- shows in -- as you analyze in Section VI
- about the relationship between promotion and
- 23 sales?
- A. Again, this was not intended to
- be an exhaustive analysis, but to show that

- the documents provide examples both of the
- economic idea that promotion is intended to
- grow sales and of the multiple marketing
- 4 mechanisms that defendants use, so it
- 5 corroborates other -- other ways that I have
- described the mechanism of interest here.
- 7 Q. Beyond reading the documents
- 8 themselves, what other analytical approach
- 9 did you take to assessing defendants'
- materials regarding the effects of promotion?
- 11 A. Well, as I just said, I don't
- use this analysis as an input in a
- quantitative way to my subsequent analysis.
- 14 It is relate intended as you would see in any
- economic paper as a review of the
- institutional landscape that justifies the
- particular model and sets up the empirical
- analysis in a more qualitative way.
- 19 Q. It's not really a separate
- opinion as you bulleted it out. It's more
- context for the opinions that follow; is that
- 22 fair?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Again, I think an institutional
- 25 analysis is a part of most -- most reports

- that I have done looking at impact is
- describing the environment in the way they
- describe the broader environment for
- 4 prescription drugs in the U.S., I think it's
- 5 important to set that context.
- 6 BY MR. ROTH:
- 7 Q. But when you're talking about
- 8 describing the environment, you're limiting
- yourself to, you know, a subset of documents
- that you received from discovery. You're not
- doing any exhaustive review of each defendant
- east marketing budgets; is that correct?
- 13 A. That is correct. That is not
- any assignment. It's not -- my goal here was
- not to do an exhaustive analysis of what each
- defendant was ding. Doing.
- 17 Q. In fact, there may be some
- defendants you don't look at any documents
- for in Section VII.B?
- MR. SOBOL: Objection.
- A. Again, I'm hot sure, it was not
- intended to be exhaustive.
- 23 BY MR. ROTH:
- Q. Okay. What is confirmation
- 25 bias?

```
Confirmation bias is a
1
     psychological phenomenon, in essence that you
2
3
     find what you expect to find.
4
           Ο.
               And does that exist in
5
     economics?
6
           Α.
                   It's a known psychological
7
           I imagine that economists are humans
8
     too.
                   MR. ROTH: Okay. Why don't we
9
10
           pause on that, take --
11
                   THE WITNESS: You're going to
12
           end the day there?
13
                   MR. ROTH: I might. So let's
14
           stop. Give us five to caucus, and
           that might be a really nice place to
15
16
           end the day.
17
                   THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is
18
           5:48 p.m. We're off the record.
19
                   (Proceedings recessed at
20
           5:48 p.m.)
21
                         --000--
22
23
24
25
```

1 CERTIFICATE 2. I, MICHAEL E. MILLER, Fellow of the Academy of Professional Reporters, Registered Diplomate Reporter, Certified 3 Realtime Reporter, Certified Court Reporter and Notary Public, do hereby certify that 4 prior to the commencement of the examination, MEREDITH B. ROSENTHAL, Ph.D. was duly sworn 5 by me to testify to the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth. 6 7 I DO FURTHER CERTIFY that the foregoing is a verbatim transcript of the testimony as taken stenographically by and 8 before me at the time, place and on the date hereinbefore set forth, to the best of my 9 ability. 10 I DO FURTHER CERTIFY that pursuant to FRCP Rule 30, signature of the witness was 11 not requested by the witness or other party 12 before the conclusion of the deposition. I DO FURTHER CERTIFY that I am 13 neither a relative nor employee nor attorney nor counsel of any of the parties to this 14 action, and that I am neither a relative nor employee of such attorney or counsel, and 15 that I am not financially interested in the 16 action. 17 18 19 MICHAEL E. MILLER, FAPR, RDR, CRR Fellow of the Academy of Professional Reporters 20 NCRA Registered Diplomate Reporter 21 NCRA Certified Realtime Reporter Certified Court Reporter 22 Notary Public My Commission Expires: 7/9/2020 23 24 Dated: May 6, 2019 25

```
1
                 INSTRUCTIONS TO WITNESS
 2.
 3
                 Please read your deposition over
 4
     carefully and make any necessary corrections.
 5
     You should state the reason in the
 6
     appropriate space on the errata sheet for any
 7
     corrections that are made.
                 After doing so, please sign the
 8
 9
     errata sheet and date it.
                 You are signing same subject to
10
11
     the changes you have noted on the errata
12
     sheet, which will be attached to your
13
     deposition.
14
                 It is imperative that you return
15
     the original errata sheet to the deposing
16
     attorney within thirty (30) days of receipt
     of the deposition transcript by you. If you
17
18
     fail to do so, the deposition transcript may
19
     be deemed to be accurate and may be used in
20
     court.
21
22
23
24
25
```

Case: 1:17-md-02804-DAP_Doc#: 1984-4 Filed: 07/24/19 474 of 476 PageID #:250442. Highly Confidential ty Review

1			ERRATA
2	PAGE	LINE	CHANGE
3			
4		REASON	J:
5			
6		REASON	J:
7			
8		REASON	J:
9			
10		REASON	J:
11			
12		REASON	J:
13			
14		REASON	1:
15			
16		REASON	1:
17			
18		REASON	1:
19			
20		REASON	1:
21			
22		REASON	1:
23			
24		REASON	J:
25			

1	ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF DEPONENT					
2						
3						
4	I, MEREDITH B. ROSENTHAL, Ph.D.,					
	do hereby certify that I have read the					
5	foregoing pages and that the same is a					
	correct transcription of the answers given by					
6	me to the questions therein propounded,					
	except for the corrections or changes in form					
7	or substance, if any, noted in the attached					
	Errata Sheet.					
8						
9						
10						
11						
12						
	MEREDITH B. ROSENTHAL, Ph.D. DATE					
13						
14						
15	Subscribed and sworn to before me this					
16	, day of, 20					
17	My commission expires:					
18						
19						
20	Notary Public					
21						
22						
23						
24						
25						

Case: 1:17-md-02804-DAP_Doc#: 1984-4 Filed: 07/24/19 476 of 476. PageID #: 250444. Filed: 07/24/19 476 of 476. PageID #: 250444.

1			LAWYER'S NOTES
2			
3	PAGE	LINE	
4			
5			
6			
7			
8			
9			
10			
11			
12			
13			
14			
15			
16			
17			
18			
19			
20			
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			